



EQUIPPING CHURCH LEADERS  
• EAST AFRICA •

**GUSHOBOZA ABARONGOZI B'AMASHENGERO MURI AFIRIKA Y'UBUSERUKO**

**1 TIMOTEYO:**  
**INCAMAKE; ICO TUBIVUGAKO;**  
**IGITABU CO KWISUNGA MU KWIGISHA**

**Vyashizwe ahabona na**

**Jonathan M. Menn**

**B.A., University of Wisconsin-Madison, 1974**

**J.D., Cornell Law School, 1977**

**M.Div., Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 2007**

**GUSHOBOZA ABARONGOZI B'AMASHENGERO MURI AFIRIKA Y'UBUSERUKO**

**7301 N. Gillett St., Appleton, WI 54914**

**(920) 731-5523**

**jonathanmenn@yahoo.com**

**www.elea.net**

Mukakaro 2007; bisubirwamwo muri Ruhuhuma 2014

1 Timoteyo ni igitabo kimwe mu bitabo bihambaye vyo mw'Isezerano Rishasha, haba mu vyerekeye inyigisho kandi haba no mu vyerekeye uburyo bufadika bwo kugikoreshamwo. Ico gitabo kivuga ku verekeye ibintu bikomeye vy'ukwizera kwacu: agakiza k'ubuntu mu kwizera Yesu Kristo; akamaro k'ugusenga; ibisabwa kugira ngo umuntu ashobore kuba umurongozi w'Ishengero; hamwe n'uko vyose vyenena kuri Yesu. Ico gitabu nyene kivuga ku bintu ngenderwako: inyigisho z'ukuri n'inyigisho z'ibinyoma; kwitoza indero, kwimenyereza mu vy'impwemu mu bugingo bwa muntu; kugarura umuntu mu rukundo hamwe no guhanura abantu; uruhara rw'ishengero ku vyerekeye ugufasha aboro n'abakene; ibintu vyerekeye abakuru b'Ishengero; ubutumwa bwiza n'amafaranga. Iki gitabu kirimwo ido n'ido y'ukugene cubatse, n'ico tubivugako, "Iki gitabu c'ukwigisha co kurongora umuntu kugirango avyibonere" kirimwo ibibazo bitari bike ku gice ico ari co cose ca 1 Timoteyo, ivyo bibazo vyubatswe gurtyo kugira ngo abantu bashobore kubihanahana ko ivyiyumviro mu mirwi mito mito, kugira ngo gifashe abakristo muri rusangi n'abarongozi b'Ishengero mu buryo budasanze kugira ngo basuzume urugero bagezeke mu bugingo bwabo bwite bw'impwemu hamwe no kumenya urugero amashengero agezeke mu gukura.

## IBIRIMWO

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| <b>1 TIMOTEYO: INCAMAKE .....</b>   | <b>2</b>  |
| 1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Inyigisho z’ibinyoma zinyuranye n’ukwizerwa kw’Ubutumwa Bwiza.....           | 2         |
| 1 Tim 3:1-13—Ibigenga, canke ibitegerezwa kuboneka ku Murongozi w’Ishengero.....            | 3         |
| 1 Tim 3:14-4:16—Kwubaha Imana no kutubaha Imana.....  | 4         |
| 1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Ingorane ziboneka n’ibindi abarongozi b’amashengero bahangana a.....         | 5         |
| <b>1TIMOTEYO: ICO TUBIVUGAKO.....</b>   | <b>8</b>  |
| 1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Inyigisho z’ibinyoma zinyuranye n’ukwizera Ubutumwa Bwiza.....               | 8         |
| 1:1-2.....  | 8         |
| 1:3-4.....  | 11        |
| 1:5.....  | 12        |
| 1:6-11.....   | 13        |
| 1:12-16.....  | 15        |
| 1:17.....   | 17        |
| 1:18-20.....  | 17        |
| 2:1-7.....  | 19        |
| 2:8-15.....   | 22        |
| 1 Tim 3:1-13—Ibisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe umurongozi mw’ishengero.....                    | 29        |
| 3:1-7.....  | 29        |
| 3:8-13.....   | 32        |
| 1 Tim 3:14-16—Ukwubaha Imana nyakuri no kutayubaha.....                                     | 34        |
| 3:14-16.....  | 34        |
| 4:1-7a.....   | 35        |
| 4:7b-16.....  | 40        |
| 1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Ingorane ziboneka n’ivyo abarongozi b’amashengero bama banigana, bahang..... | 43        |
| 5:1-2.....  | 43        |
| 5:3-16.....   | 44        |
| 5:17-18.....  | 48        |
| 5:19-26.....  | 49        |
| 6:1-2a.....   | 51        |
| 6:2b-16.....  | 52        |
| 6:17-19.....  | 58        |
| 6:20-21.....  | 60        |
| <b>AHO TWAVYABUYE.....</b>  | <b>61</b> |
| <b>1 TIMOTEYO: GITABU GIFASHA KWIGISHA.....</b>   | <b>62</b> |
| 1 Timoteyo 1:1-7.....   | 62        |
| 1 Timoteyo 1:8-20.....  | 67        |
| 1 Timoteyo 2:1-7.....   | 68        |
| 1 Timoteyo 2:8-15.....  | 68        |
| 1 Tim 3:1-13.....   | 70        |
| 1 Timoteyo 3:14-16.....   | 72        |
| 1 Timoteyo 4:1-7a.....  | 73        |
| 1 Timoteyo 4:7b-16.....   | 75        |
| 1 Timoteyo 5:1-2.....   | 76        |
| 1 Timoteyo 5:3-16.....  | 77        |
| 1 Timoteyo 5:17-25.....   | 78        |
| 1 Timoteyo 6:1-2a.....  | 79        |
| 1 Timoteyo 6:2b-19.....   | 80        |
| 1 Timoteyo 6:20-21.....   | 82        |
| <b>UMWANDITSI W’IKI GITABU.....</b>   | <b>82</b> |

## **1 TIMOTEYO: INCAMAKE**

### **1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Inyigisho z’ibinyoma zinyuranye n’ukwizerwa kw’Ubutumwa Bwiza**

#### **1. Ico Icete gisherako (1:1-2)**

- A. Ivyanditswe bivuye kuri Paulo—Intumwa ya Kristo Yesu
- B. Ndakwandikiye Timoteyo—umwana nyakuri wa Paulo mu kwizera.
- C. Indamukanyo—“Ubuntu, n’imbabazi n’amahoro”

### **II. Intangamarara y’ico ashaka kuvugako: Inyigisho z’ibinyoma n’inyigisho nyakuri (1:3-11)**

#### **A. Inyigisho z’ibinyoma mw’ishengero (1:3-4)**

- 1. Ntiwemerere, uteshe abantu kwigisha ibiciye ukundi, ibinyuranye n’ukuri.
- 2. Ntubemerere kubabara inyigisho zitari zo
  - a. Ivy’imigani y’ibinyoma
  - b. Ivyo kuzirora ivy’akaronda katagira iherezo
- 3. Ingaruka z’inyigisho z’ibinyoma mw’ishengero:
  - a. Bituma abantu bagomba kugenda uko bashaka (impari; ukutumvikana)
  - b. Bibera intambanyi, bigacereza igikorwa c’Imana (gikorera mu kwizera)

#### **B. Inyanduruko, intumbero y’ukwigisha nyakuri ni urukundo (1:5)**

- 1. Urukundo ruva mu mutima utanduye
- 2. Rutava mu mutima ubagiriza ikibi
- 3. Ruva mu kwizera kutarimwo uburyarya

#### **C. Abo bava mu ntumbero y’ukwigishwa nyakuri bagahindukirira ivyagezwe (1:6-7)**

- 1. Bahushije inzira nyakuri baja mu “kuvuga ibitagira ikimazi”
- 2. Babuze, ntibagira ugutahura.

#### **D. Ivyagezwe ubwavyo ni vyiza, iyo umuntu abigenjeje nk’uko bikwiye ivyagezwe (1:8-11)**

- 1. Abo Ivyagezwe bitagenewe: Abagororotsi (1:9a)
- 2. Abo Ivyagezwe bigenewe, vyega, vyashiriweho: abagarariji, ibigaba, abatubaha Imana, abanyavyaha, abanegura ivyayo n’abakora ibizira (1:9b)
- 3. Uburorero bw’abo Ivyagezwe vyashiriweho: abicanyi, abashakanyi; abagabo bendana, abanyaga abantu bakabashora, ababeshi, abarahira nabi, n’ibindi vyose binyuranye n’ukwigisha kuzima (1:9c-10)
- 4. Urufatiro rw’inyigisho nyakuri: ubutumwa bwiza (1:11)
  - a. Ni ubutumwa bw’ubwiza
  - b. Ni ubutumwa buva ku Mana
  - c. Bwashikirijwe, bwajejwe Paulo

### **III. Paulo n’Ubutumwa Bwiza (1:12-17)**

#### **A. Akarorero ka Paulo ku gatwe kiwe (1:12-16)**

- 1. Kristo yarahezagiye Paulo (1:12)
  - a. Yaramukomeje
  - b. Yabonye ko ari uwo kwizigirwa
  - c. Amuha, amugira umusuku
- 2. Paulo ntiyarabereye canke akwiriye iyo mihezagiro canke imigisha (1:13):
  - a. Umurogosi
  - b. Yabanje kumuhiga no kumuhama
  - c. Umuntu mubi ameze nabi, inkozi y’ikibi.
- 3. Icatumye Kristo agirira ubuntu canke atonesha Paulo (1:14):
  - a. Ikiyongwe (Paulo yabikoze atabizi, ntiyabikoze ibigirankana, ntiyari bwizere)
  - b. Ubuntu (bwiyongeranye kuri we)
  - c. Ukwizera n’urukundo vya kristo Yesu
- 4. Kristo akiza abanyavyaha (muri bo Paulo ni agahebuza, yari arengeje abandi, yari ruhebwa) (1:15)
- 5. Yesu Kristo mu gukiza Paulo ni akarorero k’ukwihangana kwiye yihanganira abatarizera, abanyavyaha (1:16).

**B. Ibimenyeshejwe (1:17)**

**IV. Itegeko canke icagezwe co kuguma uri umwizigirwa (1:18-2:15)**

**A. Uhore urwana intambara y'ukwizera (1:18-19)**

1. Ukwihanikiriza, ibwirizwa rya Paulo kuri Timoteyo
2. Ibitanyuranye n'ivy'abavugishwa n'Imana bamuvuzeko
3. Ukwizera n'ubwizigirwa hamwe n'ukugira umutima utarimw'ijwi rimwagiriza ikibi

**B. Uguta ukwizera n'ubwizigirwa no kugira umutima urimwo ijwi rikwagiriza ikibi ni nk'ubwato busanzaza, bumena ukwizera kw'umuntu (1:19-20)**

1. Humenayo na Alekisandro barashibuye ukwizera
2. Abantu nkabo "bashiburiwe Satani"
3. "Kubashiburira Satani" bizobigisha kutarogota

**C. Ubwizigirwa bugirwa n'ugusenga kuva mu mutima no mu bugingo butunganye (2:1-15)**

1. Amasengesho ategerezwa kwingingirwa abantu bose (2:1)
  - a. Amasengesho y'uburyo bwose
  - b. Amasengesho asengerwa abantu b'uburyo bwose
2. Amasengesho akwiye kwingingira cane cane abami n'abashizwe hejuru bose, abategetsi (2:2)
  - a. Amasengesho kuri abo bose bashizwe hejuru, abarongozi n'abategetsi
  - b. Intumbero tubasengera ni kugira ngo twame mu mahoro, dutekereje, dutekamyeye, twubaha Imana, turi inyankamugayo rwose, tutagira agasembwa
3. Ugusenga no kwubaha Imana vyorohereza gukwiza ubutumwa bwiza.(2:3-7)
  - a. Imana yipfuzaga ko abantu bose bakizwa (2:4)
  - b. Kristo ni we muhuza wenyene w'Imana n'abantu (2:5)
  - c. Yesu Kristo yitanze kw'incungu ya bose (2:6)
  - d. Paulo yashiriweho kuba umusiguzi, intumwa, n'umwigisha wo kwigisha abanyamahanga ubutumwa bwiza (2:7)
4. Ico agombera abagabo bose (2:8):
  - a. Gusenga hose
  - b. "Bataritse amaboko yera"
  - c. Bataratse, batagira ibihari
5. Ico abarira abagore bose (2:9-15):
  - a. Bambare imyambaro baberanye, bikwize (2:9-10)
  - b. Bakore ibikorwa vyizira
  - c. Bemere kugamburuka no guhanurwa, no kwigishwa no gutekereza (2:11)
  - d. "Sinkundira umugore ko yigisha canke kw'aganza umugabo" (2:12):
    - (1) Kuko Adamu ari we yabanje kuremwa, hanyuma Eva (2:13)
    - (2) Eva, umugore ni we yahenzwe, si Adamu, umugabo (2:14)
    - (3) "Azokizwa kubw'ukuvyara, ni bashishikara kwizera no kugira urukundo no kwezwa, bifatanije no kudahugumba"(2:15)

**1 Tim 3:1-13—Ibigenga, canke ibitegerezwa kuboneka ku Murongozi w'Ishengero**

**I. Abazewashengero (abakuru b'ishengero, abasenyeri, abapasitori) (3:1-7)**

**A. Umuntu ni yagomba kuzezwa ishengero, aba yipfuye igikorwa ciza (3:1)**

**B. Kugira ngo umuntu abe umuzewashengero, ategerezwa kuba yujuje ibi bikurikira (3:2-7)**

1. Kutabako umugayo
2. Kuba umugabo w'"umugore umwe gusa"
3. Atarenza urugero
4. Adahugumba
5. Aganza ingeso ziwe
6. Akunda gutanga indaro
7. Afise ubwenge bwo kwigisha, ashobora kwigisha
8. Atari n'umunoho wa vino, atari imborerwa
9. Adasotorana

10. Umurwaneza, yitonda
11. Umunyamahoro
12. Atari inkunzi y'amahera
13. Aganza neza abo mu rugo rwiwe
14. Ntakwiye kuba ari ho agikizwa, ntakwiye kuba muto mu kwizera
15. Akwiye gushingirwa intahe neza n'abo hanze y'ishengero

## **II. Abakozi b'Ishengero (Abadiyakoni) (3:8-13)**

### **A. Kandi n'abakozi b'ishengero na bo nyene bakwiye kuba (3:8-10, 12):**

1. Inyankamugayo
2. Batavuga indimi zibiri
3. Ntibabe abatwawe n'inzoga nyinshi
4. Ntibabe abipfuzwa inyungu mbi
5. Abagumya ibanga ryo kwizera, bafise imitima itarimwo ijwi ribagiriza ikibi.
6. Babanje kugezwa
7. Batabonekako umugayo
8. "Ari umugabo w'umugore umwe canke umugore w'umugabo umwe"
9. Aganza neza abana biwe n'abo mu rugo rwiwe.

### **B. Abarongozi b'abagore (3:11)**

N'abagore nabo batwegerezwa kuba:

1. Inyankamugayo
2. Batavuga indimi zibiri
3. Ntibabe abatwawe n'inzoga nyinshi
4. Abizigirwa muri vyose

### **C. Abo bakora nk'abadiyakoni, abakozi b'ishengero na bo baronke (3:13):**

1. Igishingo ciza, icubahiro
2. Ubushizi bw'amanga bwinshi mu kwizera Kristo Yesu.

## **1 Tim 3:14-4:16—Kwubaha Imana no kutubaha Imana**

### **I. Ukwubaha Imana nyakuri (3:14-16)**

**A. Icatumye Paulo yandika ico cete:** Kugira ng'uzumenye uko bikwiye kugenzwa mu ngoro y'Imana (3:14-15)

**B. Uguisigura ingoro y'Imana n'akamere kayo (3:15)**

1. Ingoro y'Imana
2. Ishengero ry'Imana nzima
3. Inkingi Ishigikiye Ukuri

**C. Ukwatura ukwubaha Imana nyakuri (3:16)**

1. Kristo yerekanywe afise umubiri
2. Yabonetse ari umugororotsi mu Mpwemu
3. Yabonywe n'abamarayika
4. Yamenyekanishijwe mu banyamahanga
5. Kristo yizewe mw'isi
6. Yaradugijwe ahabwa ubwiza

### **II. Guta ivyizerwa no kutubaha Imana (4:1-7a)**

**A. Intangamarara:** Mpwemu atubwira ubu butumwa avyeruye (4:1a)

**B. Ryari abantu bazota ivyizerwa:** mu bihe vy'iherezo, mu "bihe bizozza" (4:1a)

**C. Ni ba nde bazota ivyizerwa:** Ni abo bashira umutima ku vy'impwemu zizimiza no ku vy'inyigisho z'abadayimoni (4:1b)

**D. Isoko ryo guta ivyizerwa:** impwemu mbi zizimiza n'inyigisho z'abadayimoni (4:1b)

**E. Uburyo bukoreshwa kugira ngo abantu bate ivyizerwa:** Uburyarya n'ibinyoma (4:2a)

**F. Ingaruka kuri abo bagendera mu kutubaha Imana:** Bokejwe icapa mu mitima yabo ibagiriza ikibi (4:2b)

**G. Uburoro bwo kutubaha Imana (4:3a)**

1. Babuza kwabirana
2. Baziza, babuza ivyo kurya

**H. Inyishu ku guta ivyizerwa no kutubaha Imana**

1. Menya Ijambo ry’Imana: Shira ku munzane inyigisho zose, pima inyigisho zose uzipimishije ijambo ry’Imana (4:3b-5)
2. Igisha Ijambo ry’Imana: Shira ahabona ukutubaha Imana ukumurikishe Ijambo ry’Imana (4:6)

**I. Incamake:** Witandukanye n’ivyo kutubaha Imana, wimenyereze kwubaha Imana (4:7a)

### **III. Kwimenyereza kubaho wubaha Imana vy’ukuri (4:7b-16)**

**A. Wimenyereze vy’ukuri kwubaha Imana (4:7b-10)**

Kwimenyereza k’umubiri kurafise ikimazi kanaka (4:8a)

Kwubaha Imana, kwimenyereza mu vy’impwemu gufise ikimazi kirushije kwimenyereza k’umubiri (4:7b-8b)

- a. Kwimenyereza kwubaha Imana kuzana isezerano ry’ubugingo bwa none
- b. Kwimenyereza kwubaha Imana kuzana isezerano ry’ubugingo bwa kazoza.
- c. Ubugingo bwa kazoza bufise ikimazi nta ngere (4:9-10)
  - (1) Kubw’ubwo bugingo turakora tugatama
  - (2) Kubw’ubwo bugingo twashize ivyizigiro vyacu ku Mana nzima
  - (3) Ni Umukiza aduha ubugingo budashira

**B. Ivyerekana ukwimenyereza kw’impwemu: Ibisabwa cumi (4:11-16)**

1. Ubwirize, utegeke ibi bintu (4:11)
2. Wigisha ibi bintu (4:11)
3. Ntiwemerere umuntu n’umwe kukugayira ubusore bwawe (4:12a)
4. Ubere abizera icitegererezo:
  - a. Mu vy’uvuga
  - b. Mu ngeso zawe
  - c. Mu rukundo
  - d. Mu kwizera
  - e. Ku mutima utanduye (4:12b)
5. Ugire umwete wo gusomera abantu ivyanditswe, muri ivyo harimwo:
  - a. Kubahanura
  - b. Kubigisha (4:13)
6. Ntiwanjanjwe ku ngabire iri muri wewe (4:14)
7. Ivyo ubushirek’umwete (4:15a)
8. Uvyamemwo, ubigumemwo (4:15b)
9. Wirinde ubwawe no ku vyo wigisha (4:16a)
10. Wame ushishikara ivyo, kuko ni wagira urtyo, ni wakora urtyo:
  - a. Uzokwikiza
  - b. Ukize n’abakwumva (4:16b)

### **1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Ingorane ziboneka n’ibindi abarongozi b’amashengero bahangana a**

**I. Ukankamire/Uhanure abantu (5:1-2)**

**A. Ntuhambarire abantu**

**B. Fata abantu nk’uko boba ari abo mu muryango wawe.**

1. Abatama ubafate nka so
2. Imisore nka bene nyoko, abo muvukana mu nda imwe
3. Abatamakazi ubafate nka ba nyoko
4. Inkumi uzifate nka bashikawe

**C. Uhanure abagore uri n’ “umutima utanduye na gatoya”**

## **II. Ufashe abapfakazi babikwiye, babereye (5:3-16)**

### **A. Abapfakazi ishengero rikwiye gushigikira, gufasha (5:3, 5-7,16)**

1. Batagira cepfo ca ruguru, batagira gitabara
2. Bizigira Imana
3. Batihaye ukwipfuza kw'umubiri

### **B. Abapfakazi bakwiriye “kwandikwa” no gushirwa ku rutonde rw'abafashwa (5:3, 5-7, 16)**

1. N'imiburiburi bashikanye imyaka mirongwitandatu.
2. Abashimirwa ibikorwa vyiza
3. Yahora atanga indaro
4. Yoza ibirenge vy'abera, yakorera abandi.

### **C. Abapfakazi bakiri bato bakwiye kurongorwa aho gufashwa n'ishengero (5:11-15)**

1. Ishengero ntrikwiye gufasha abapfakazi bakiri bato kubera yuko:
  - a. Bafise ukwipfuza kw'umubiri, bashaka kurongorwa (5:11)
  - b. Batsindwa n'urubanza kuko bavuye mw'isezerano ryabo rya mbere (5:12)
  - c. Bafashijwe baca biga kugira ubunembwe, bararegeteranya bakita mu bitari ivyabo, kandi baramaze guta inzira (5:13,15)
2. Kwabirwa, no kuvyara abana, no kwubaka ingo zabo ntibaha umurwanizi urwitwazo rw'ibitutsi. (5:14)

### **D. Abana canke abuzukuru bakwiye gufasha abapfakazi bo mu miryango yabo (5:4, 8, 16)**

1. Abana bategerezwa gufasha abavyeyi babo na ba sekuru na ba inakuru (5:4)
2. Kwirengagiza gufasha no gushigikira abavyeyi na ba sekuru na ba inakuru babo bizana:
  - a. Kwihakana ukwizera (5:8)
  - b. Baremereza ishengero (5:16)

## **III. Ibijanye n'ivy'abakuru b'ishengero (5:17-25)**

### **A. Abakuru b'ishengero bavuga ubutumwa bakigisha bakwiye guhabwa umushahara canke guhembwa n'ishengero (5:17-18)**

### **B. Kwagirizwa kwigenza nabi kw'abakuru b'amashengero (5:19-20)**

1. Ukwo kwagirizwa gutegerezwa gushingirwa intahe n'abantu “babiri canke batatu”
2. Abakuru b'amashengero babandanya mu caha bategerezwa guhambaririrwa ahabona

### **C. Ugucira imanza abakuru b'amashengero gutegerezwa gukorwa ata nkunzi canke akamwana wa mama (5:21)**

### **D. Kurobanura abakuru b'amashengero (5:22, 24-25)**

1. Ntiwihutire kurobanura (“kurambika kw'ibiganza”) umuntu (5:22a)
2. Mu kurobanura umuntu wihuta uba ufatanije n'abandi mu vyaha vyabo- kubw'ivyo wiyubare wame wirinda ubuhumane. (5:22b,c)
  - a. Ivyaha vy'umuntu bimumbura imbere, biraboneka (5:24)
  - b. Kandi n'ibikorwa vyiza na vyo vyitangira imbere abantu, biraboneka (5:25)

(E. Ivyo ku ruhunde kuri Timoteyo: Unywe n'utuvino duke kubwo kurwaragurika mu nda hawe, yamusavye kunywa akavino gakeya nk'umuti w'ingwara yari afise [5:23])

## **IV. Umwifato w'abagurano bari mu buja mu kazi kabo (6:1-2a)**

### **A. Abagurano bakwiye kwubaha ba shebuja babo: Bitagenze gurtyo izina ry'Imana n'ubutumwa bwiza canke ukwigisha ni vyo bitukwa**

### **B. Abagurano bafise ba shebuja bizera bakwiye kurushiriza kubakorera:**

1. Babakorere neza kuko ari abizera
2. Babakorere neza bivuye mu rukundo

## **V. Ubutumwa bwiza n'ubutunzi (6:2b-19)**

### **A. Uze wigishe ivyo vy'urufatiro kandi ubibahanure (6:2b)**

### **B. Abigisha b'ibinyoma (6:3-5b)**

1. Inyigisho zabo (6:3)
  - a. zinyuranye n'ukuri
  - b. Ntizemezanya n'inyigisho za Kristo
  - c. Ntizigisha kwubaha Imana

2. Akamere kazo, canke uko zimeze (**6:4a, 5b**)
  - a. Kwikakisha
  - b. Ntizigira ubwenge
  - c. Bononekaye ubwenge
  - d. Bakuwekw'ivy'ukuri
3. Inyungu zabo (**6:4b**)
  - a. Barwaye ibihari
  - c. Intambara z'amagambo
4. Ico vyama (**6:4c-5a**)
  - a. Igono
  - b. Gutongana
  - c. Ibitutsi
  - d. Ikebwe ribi
  - e. Ibihari bidashira
5. Ikibibatuma (**6:5c**): ukwubaha Imana ni uburyo bwo kwironderera “inyungu” (mu yandi majambo, ukwubaha Imana ni uburyo bwo kwironkera ubutunzi)

**C. Imigenderanire nyakuri iri hagati yo kwubaha Imana n'ubutunzi (6:6-10)**

1. Kwubaha Imana ni “inyungu nini” (ni ukuvuga, kwubaha Imana ni ukwunguka ubugingo budashira) (**6:6a**)
2. “Inyungu nini” yo kwubaha Imana isaba kubumbwa n'ivyo umuntu afise (**6:6b-8**)
  - a. Nta co twazanye mw'isi, ntaco twavukanye (**6:7**)
  - b. Nta kintu na kimwe tuzoyivanamwo ni twapfa (**6:7**)
  - c. Ni co gituma iyo dufise ivyo dufungura n'ivyo twambara, ivyo biba bikwiye kutubumba, biba bihagije (**6:8**)

**D. Akaga ko kwipfuzza ubutunzi (6:9-10)**

1. Kwipfuzza ubutunzi ni umutego (**6:9**)
  - a. Kwipfuzza ubutunzi bishikana mu nyosha no mu mutego no mu kwipfuzza kw'ubupfu
  - b. Ivyipfuzza bibi bituma abantu baranduka
2. Urukundo rw'amahera ni umuzi w'ibibi vyose (**6:10**)
  - a. Kwipfuzza no guhahamira ubutunzi bituma abantu bata ukwizera
  - b. Guhahamira ubutunzi bizana imibabaro myinshi

**E. Ukugene twokwifata ku gukwegwakwegwa no gukunda amahera (6:11-14)**

1. Wame uhunga ivyo (**6:11a**)
  2. Kurikira ukugororoka, ukwubaha Imana, ukwizera, urukundo, ukwihangana, n'ubugwaneza (**6:11b**)
  3. Guma uri umwizigirwa (ni kuvuga, “gwana intambara nziza yo kwizera”) (**6:12**)
    - a. Ubwizigirwa bucukira ubugingo budashira
    - b. Ivyo ni vyo mwahamagariwe
    - c. Watuye ukwizera kwawe imbere y'ivyabona vyinshi
  4. Ubwizigirwa busaba ibi bikurikira kuri iyi mirongo (**6:13-14**)
    - a. Gufata nkama ivyagezwe vya Kristo.
    - b. Kutagira agasembwa canke amarabaga
    - c. Gushishikara gushika aho Kristo azohishurirwa
- (5. Guheraheza [**6:15-16**])

**F. Ugukoresha ubutunzi neza (6:17-19)**

1. Umwifato mwiza w'abafise ubutunzi (**6:17a**)
  - a. Kutibona, kutirata, kutiyemeza, kutishima
  - b. Kudashira ivyizigiro mu butunzi buyoka
  - c. Gushira ivyizigiro mu Mana
2. Isoko ry'ubutunzi: Imana (**6:17b**)
3. Ibituma Imana iha abantu ubutunzi (**6:17c-18**)
  - a. Babunezererewe
  - b. Bakore ivyiza
  - c. Babe abatunzi mu bikorwa vyiza



- d. Batange batitangiriye itama, batidodomba, batidoga
  - e. Basangire n'abandi
4. Ingaruka zo gukoresha ivyiza ubutunzi (6:19)
- a. Abatanga ubwabo biyubakira urufatiro rwiza rwa kazoza
  - b. Bacakira ubugingo nyakuri (butazoshira)

## VI. Gusozera (6:20-21)

### A. Uzigame ico wabikijwe (6:20a)

- 1. Utere ibitugu ibizira vy'amajambo ahumanya (6:20b)
- 2. Ivyitwa ubwenge atari bwo vyatumye bamwe bazimira, bata ukwizera (6:21a)

### B. "Ubuntu bubane namwe" (6:21b)

## 1 TIMOTEYO: ICO TUBIVUGAKO

### 1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Invigisho z'ibinyoma zinyuranye n'ukwizera Ubutumwa Bwiza

**1:1-2:** <sup>1</sup>Paulo, intumwa ya Kristo Yesu, nk'uko vyagezwe n'Imana Umukiza wacu na Kristo Yesu ivyizigiro vyacu, <sup>2</sup>ndakwandikiye Timoteyo, umwana wanje nyakuri mu kwizera. Ubuntu, n'imbabazi n'amahoro bibe kuri wewe, biva ku Mana Data wa twese no kuri Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu.

**Paulo, intumwa ya Kristo Yesu:** 1. "Intumwa" ni umuntu yahawe ububasha aratumwa atumwe igikorwa kanaka. Ni izina rivuye mw'ijambo ry'Ikigiriki *apostellō* ("gutuma"). Insiguro nyamukuru y'ijambo "intumwa" tuyisanga mu majambo nk'aya: "umuserukizi", "intumwa", canke "uwuserukira abandi".

2. Yesu mu gutanguza ishengeru afatiye ku bigishwa 12/ intumwa bigereranywa n'uko yari atanguje Isirayeli nshasha mu mpwemu. Yesu mu gutoranya abigishwa 12/ intumwa 12 (**Mat 10:1-2; Mrk 3:13-19; Luk 6:12-26**) ni ikigereranyo c'imiryango 12 ya Isirayeli. Mbere, ku miryango 12 ya Yerusalemu nshasha handitswe *"amazina y'imiryango 12 ya Isirayeli"* (**Ivyah 21:12**), kandi ku mabuye y'urufatiro rwa Yerusalemu nsha handitswe *"amazina cumi n'abiri y'intumwa cumi na zibiri z'umwagazi"* (**Ivyah 21:14**). Intumwa ubwazo zaratahura akamaro k'igiharuro "12". Mu **ivyak 1:12-6**, basozereye bavuga ko ari nkenerwa ko basubiriza Yuda Isikariyota nk'intumwa. N'ubwo Paulo yari intumwa (**Rom 1:1; 1 Kor 1:1; 9:1**), Isezerano Risha (na Paulo ubwiwe) barazi itandukaniro riri hagati y'ukuba intumwa kwa Paulo na bamwe "cumi na babiri" (raba **Ivyak 6:2; 1 Kor 15:5, 8**). Ibi bishobora kuba bifatiye ku kugene igikorwa ca Paulo cari ahanini cerekeye Abanyamahanga (**Ivyak 9:15, 13:46; 18:6; Rom 11:13; Gal 1:16; 2:7**), ica Petero na co, umurongozi yishira imbere kandi umuvugizi wa bamwe 12, cari cerekeye cane cane Abayuda, yari intumwa ku Bayuda (raba **Gal 2:7-8**).

3. Isezerano Rishasha rizi intumwa z'uburyo bubiri ngenderwako: (A) Intumwa z'urufatiro, (B) n'intumwa zatumwe n'ishengeru. Intumwa "z'urufatiro" zari izo ntumwa zagendanye na Yesu, zari ivyabona vy'ukuzuka, kandi zahamagariwe kuba intumwa n'ivyabona vya Yesu (raba **Mat 10:1-5, Mrk 6:7, 30; Luk 6:13; Yoh 15:27; Ivyak 1:21-22**). Bashoboye kwerekana igihagararo cabo n'akazi kabo mu gukora ibitangaza, utwumiza, (raba **Mat 10:1-8; Mrk 6:7; Ivyak 2:43; 2 Kor 12:12**). Intumwa z'urufatiro zari indongozi z'ishengeru rya mbere kandi zari "urufatiro" rw'ishengeru ubwaryo (**Ef 2:19-20**). Gurtyo, izo ntumwa zari zifise ububasha nk'intumwa z'urufatiro ntizongeye kubaho iza mbere zimaze gupfa zigahera (kuko ni urufatiro rumwe rwonyene rushirwaho ku nzu). Intumwa "zarungitswe n'ishengeru" ni abo bagabo n'abagore barobanuwe bagatumwa n'ishengeru ngo bagende bigishe ubutumwa bwiza, bavuge ubutumwa bwiza, batanguze bashinge amashengeru mashasha, kandi ngo bubake ishengeru (raba **Ivyak 13:1-3; 14:14; Rom 16:7; 1 Kor 9:5-6; 12:28; 1 Tes 1:1; 2:6**). Izo ntumwa z'ubwo buryo bwose tuzisanga mu muntu nka Paulo (raba **Ivyak 9; 1-16; 13:1-3; 1 Kor 9; 1; 15:6-10; Gal 1:11-17; 1 Tim 2:7**). Intumwa zatumwe n'ishengeru ntizishobora kuronka ububasha burengeye ubwo gutumwa n'ishengeru. Ishengeru ni umubiri wa Kristokw'isi (**1 Kor 12:27; Ef 1:22-23; 4:15-16; Kol 1:18**). Ishengeru ni urusengeru, ingoro ya Mpwemu Yera. (**1 Kor 3:16-17**). Kristo yashinze ishengeru kandi ariha ububasha Bwiwe (**Mat 16:18-19**). Ni co gituma ryitega ko Kristo arikoreramwo, ariko ntirikwiye gukora Kristo atarimwo. Mu gutuma intumwa, ishengeru riba ribizeye kandi rikaba ribajeje ibikorwa, bakaba abizigirwa mu maso y'ishengeru no ku bo hanze mw'isi.

4. Ishengeru rikwiye gusuzuma abo biyita intumwa kugira ngo bamenye ko ari intumwa nyakuri canke intumwa z'ibinyoma (1 Yoh 4:1-6; raba kandi 2 Kor 11:3-4, 13; Ivyah 3:2). Abantu benshi uyu musi barakunda kwigira no kwiyita "intumwa". Ivyo binyuranye n'ivyo Isezerano Rishasha rivuga (Intumwa zo

mw'Isezerano Rishasha ntizihamagaye, ntiziyimitse, ntizishizeho). Benshi bo mu "ntumwa" ziyimitse bavuga ko bakora ibitangaza. Yamara, mbere no gukora ibitangaza si ikimenyamenya c'uko umuntu yahamagawe n'Imana (**Mat 7:15-23; 2 Tim 3:1-9** [raba **Kuv 7:10-12, 20-22; 8:6-7, 16-19**]). Muri Afirika, "ukwiyadukiza kw'abahanuzi n'intumwa vyatumye haba ugutangaza ukungana kw'abazungu n'abirabura mu kwizera no mu bikorwa (Gal 3:28; Kol 3:11). Vyashizeho kandi ihame ryo gutandukanya ukwizera rukristo nuruvangatirane rwazanywe n'abaje gucura bufuni na buhoro Abanyafirika" (Ouedraogo 2006:1434). Ikibabaje ni uko "abahanuzi n'intumwa z'Abanyafirika ntibubakira kuri Bibiliya mu kwizera kwabo n'imyifato canke ingendo yabo. Bafata ivyo biyumvira ko ari uguhishurirwa kuvuye ku Mana bakavyongera kuri Bibiliya. Yamara Bibiliya iragabisha abo bose bazokwongerako canke bakagabanyako ico ari co cose kw'ijambo ry'Imana. (Ivyah 22:18-19). . . . Abahanuzi n'intumwa nyinshi b'Abanyafirika baraja mu vy'amadini y'ivyaduka no gusenga za kiranga. . . . Bamwe mbere muri bo biyita ko bari mu gishingo ca Kristo canke ko basubiriye Kristo, canke ko ari bo Kristo. Ivyo biyita bituma babasenga. Ikibabaje ni uko benshi muri bo bagira inyagano abanywanyi babo, ababakurikira. Isezerano Rishasha riragabisha ku bantu bameze bartyo (Mat 24:11; Yud 4-16)." (Ico gitabu nyene) "Intumwa" za kino gihe zikwiye gupimwa no gusuzumwa hakwirikijwe ivyo zigisha (raba **Ivyak 17:11; 1 Tim 6:3-5**) n'uburyo babaho hamwe n'imyifato yabo (raba **Mat 20:25-28; Mrk 10:42-45; Luk 22:24-27; Yoh 13:12-17; Ivyak 18:3; 1 Kor 9:11-18; 2 Kor 11:7; 12:13**).

5. Paulo ariko arandika mu bubasha bwiwe, kandi ashigikiwe n'ububasha bwose, nk'intumwa ya Kristo Yesu. N'ubwo Timoteyo yari azi neza ko Paulo ari intumwa, Paulo abisubiramwo kugira ngo ashimangire ububasha ariko arandikimwo, no gushimangira ububasha bw'ivyo ariko arandika. Ivyo bituma amajambo yiwe n'inyigisho ziwe zimera nk'iza Kristo ubwiwe (raba **1 Tim 6:3**). Kubera iki cete casomwe mu mashengero, (kandi n'uyu musu kiracasomwa), turakwiye kwibuka ko Paulo n'uyu musu avugana natwe nk'intumwa ya Kristo.

**Kristo Yesu ivyizigiro vyacu:** Paulo yavuze muri **1 Kor 15:19**, "Asangwa muri ubu bugingo bwonyene ari ho twizigira kristo, turusha abandi bantu bose kuba abagorwa." Yamara Paulo aratahura yuko iyi si n'ubu bugingo atari vyo vyonyene bibaho canke bigize umuntu. Ahubwo hariho ubugingo budashira: hazobaho isi nshasha, n'ubugingo budashira (ubwo na bwo buhera ubu nyene) ku bantu bakiriye Yesu kristo nk'Umwami wabo n'umukiza wabo. Ukuzuka kwa Kristo Yesu ni "umushuzo" n'ikimenyetso c'uko aba Kristo Yesu bazozuka bakaronka ubugingo budashira mw'isi nshasha (**1 Kor 15:20-23**).

**Timoteyo, umwana wanje nyakuri mu kwizera:** 1. Paulo yahwaniye ubwa mbere na Timoteyo mu gisagara c'i Lusitira, mu ntango y'urugendo rwiwe rwa kabiri (Ivyak 16:1-2). Ivyo vyabaye gatoya inyuma y'inama rukokoma yabereye i Yerusalemu. Iyo nama rukokoma yabaye mu mwaka wa 49 inyuma y'ivuka rya Yesu Kristo. Ni ukuvuga yuko Paulo yahwanye na Timoteyo nko mu mwaka wa 50 inyuma y'ivuka rya Yesu Kristo. Icete ca mbere Paulo yandikiye Timoteyo canditswe nko mu myaka ya 62-63 inyuma y'ivuka rya Yesu.

2. Timoteyo yaja yarakiriye Yesu igihe bahwana, bahura na Paulo (Ivyak 16:1-2; 2 Tim 1:1-5; 3:14-15). Paulo yaciye afata Timoteyo ajana na we. Inyuma yaho, Timoteyo yagendanye, yajanye na Paulo, akorana na we mu Bugiriki, igice catwarwa n'Abaroma muri Asiya, (Turukiya y'iki gihe), n'i Roma ubwaho (raba **Ivyak 16:3-12; 17:10-15; 19:21-22; 20:4; Fil 1:1; 2:19; kol 1:1; Flm 1:1; 1 Tes 3:1-2; 2 Tim 4:13**). Biboneka ko Timoteyo yari incuti ya hagufi canke umugenzi wa hagufi wa Paulo. Yakoranye na Paulo kugeza ku rupfu rwa Paulo mu mwaka wa 66 inyuma y'ivuka rya Yesu (raba **2 Tim 4:13**). Timoteyo yaravuzwe cane kurusha abandi bantu bose Paulo yamenyereje igikorwa.

**Ubuntu n'imbabazi n'amahoro bibe kuri wewe, biva ku Mana Data wa twese no kuri Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu:** 1. Paulo mu bisanzwe atanguza ivyete vyawe vyose iyi ndamukanyo "ubuntu n'amahoro". Muri **1 Timoteyo** honyene no muri **2 Timoteyo** ni ho yongeyemwo iri jambo imbabazi mu ndamukanyo yiwe. "Ubuntu" ahanini busigura "ikintu, igikundiro uronka utakibereye canke utagikoreye" (akarorero kuronka ingabire nziza utakoreye, kandi udakwiriyeye, utabereye kuronka). "Imbabazi" mu bisanzwe zirimwo kugirira impuhwe umuntu afise ingorane kandi akenye. Hari umuntu yatandukanije "imbabazi" n'"ubuntu" muri ubu buryo: "[imbabazi] zikora cane cane ku ngorane, ku bubabare n'uburibwe bw'umuntu, ubworo, ivyo na vyo bikaba ari ingaruka z'icaha, [ubuntu] na bwo bukoreshwa ku caha no kukwiyagiriza ubwakwo. Kimwe gishaka kugabanura ububabare, ikindi na co kigatanga imbabazi n'ikigongwe; kimwe kirakiza, kiravura, kirafasha, ikindi na co kikoza, kandi kigasubiza mu buryo ivyari vyononekaye." (Knight 1992:66). Kubera ngaha muri iki gice ijambo imbabazi ryakoreshejwe hamwe n'ubuntu, ushobora gufata imbabazi ko ari ukutaronka ingaruka mbi (ni ukuvuga uburake bw'Imana, urupfu rw'ibihe vyose, n'umuriro udashira) wakoreye, kandi ukwiye guhabwa.

“Amahoro” ni co kintu ca mbere gikomeye dukeneye: imbere mu mitima yacu; mu bantu; kandi tukayagirana n’Imana. Yesu we nyene ni we ashobora kuduha ayo mahoro. Amahoro aduha “*aruta uko yomenywa n’umuntu wese*” (**Flp 4:6-7**) kubera yuko amahoro akomoka kuri Yesu “*ntameze nk’ayo isi itanga*” (**Yoh 14:27**). Igituma ni uko twe na we tuba umwe, akaduhindura imbere mu mutima bikagaragarira inyuma, kandi akaduha Mpwemu Yera (**Yoh 14:16-17, 26**), kugira ngo dushobore gusa na we (**Rom 8:29**). Aduha rero ububasha bwo guhangana n’ico ari co cose kigoye, caba ico imbere mu mutima canke gikomotse ahandi aho ari ho hose, dufise, turi mu mahoro, tuzi neza yuko twemerwa na Data, muri Kristo kandi tukaba turi mu mutekano iyo turi mu maboko yiwe (**Rom 8:28-39**).

2. Ikoreshwa ry’ubuntu, imbazi n’amahoro biri hamwe vyose bipfunyapfunya akaga isi irimwo n’inyishu Imana itanga kuri izo ngorane zacu. Bibiliya ibona abantu bose ko bameze nka Adamu (“muri Adamu”), Adamu na we akora nk’umutwe wacu canke uwuduserukira (raba **Rom 5:12-19; 1 Kor 15:21-22; Heb 7:9-10**). Ingorane z’umwana w’umuntu ni uko, nk’ingaruka z’icaha ca Adamu, isi yose yaciye yikorera ukwiyagiriza no kwononekara mu ngeso (**Zab 51:5; Yer 17:9; Rom 3:9; 7:14-25**), ivyo na vyo bishikana ku caha ca buri muntu wese ku gatwe kiwe (**Rom 3:10-18, 23**), ivyo na vyo bigashikana ku kwiyagiriza kw’abantu bose. Ukugene n’igituma uruvyaro rwa Adamu rwisanze ari urutsindwa kandi rwarononekaye kubera ingaruka y’icaha ca Adamu abantu ntibabihurizako. Ariko ingaruka ku bantu bose ni uko kubwacu, tudafise Kristo, tuba “*twarapfuye twishwe n’ibicumuro n’ivyaha vyacu*” (**Ef 2:1**). Ibi bisigura yuko hariho ukwononekara mu bantu bose (kandi ivyo vyitwa ububasha bw’icaha kiba mu muntu wese) [raba **Rom 7:14-23**], ivyo na vyo bikagira uruhara n’ingaruka ku bitugize vyose, harimwo n’ukugene twiyumvira, tuvuga, dukora, twigenza kandi tukanifata, n’ukugene tugiriranira imigenderanire hagati yacu no hagati yacu n’Imana. Ivyamuka muri uko kwononekara n’uko hatabayemwo ikiganza ca Kristo, abantu bose ntibipfuzwa kandi ntibashobora kuza kuri Kristo no kumwizera (**Yoh 6:44, 65; Ef 2:8-9**); ntibipfuzwa kandi ntibashobora no kubona ubwami bw’Imana (**Yoh 3:3, 5**); ntibashobora kandi ntibipfuzwa kwubaha no kwumvira ivyagezwe vy’Imana hamwe no kumwumvira (**Rom 8:6-8**). Ntibipfuzwa kandi ntibashobora gutahura ukuri kw’impwemu ku vyerekeye Imana (**1 Kor 2:14**). Ntibipfuzwa kandi ntibashobora kunezera Imana (**Heb 11:6**); baboshwe n’ivyaha; isi, n’umubiri hamwe n’umurwanizi (**Rom 6:17; Ef 2:1-3**), ntibafise ubuzima bw’impwemu (**Ef 2:1; Kol 2:13**); kandi bari muni y’uburake bw’Imana n’urubanza rwayo (**Rom 6:16-17; Ef 2:1-3**). Ni co gituma abantu batagira amahoro mu mitima yabo (barazi ico bakwiye gukora yamara kubera ububasha bw’icaha kiba muri bo, ntibashobora kugikora). Ingaruka ni uko ata mahoro ari hagati y’abantu (imiryango, amoko, n’ibihugu), kandi nta mahoro ariho hagati y’abantu n’Imana.

3. Abantu bagerageza gutorera umuti iyo ngorane babicishije ku bikorwa bifatiye ku madini. N’ubwo hariho amadini menshi kw’isi (isiramu, idini ry’abahindi, Buda, amadini y’ikinyafirika nka kiranga, n’ayandi), ayo madini yose arafise ico ahurijeko c’inkoramutima: umuntu ategerezwa gukora “ibikorwa” kanaka (akarorero; gukora ibikorwa vyiza bihagije, guterekera, kwiyima ibintu kanaka, gusenga gatanu ku musi) kugira ngo barabe ko bogabanya imanga iri hagati y’Imana yera n’umuntu w’umunyavyaha kugira ngo ashobore kwemerwa n’Imana hanyuma ashike mu bugingo, ijuru canke nirivana, aheza. Ayo madini yose aravumwe, kuko adatahura akaga umwana w’umuntu arimwo. Ingorane z’isi ziri imbere muri twebwe nyene—hariho ikintu kitagenda neza mu “mitima” yacu—kandi ntidushobora guhindura imitima yacu ubwacu. Nta makuru ibikorwa dukora uko “vyongana kwose” (uburorero: ibikorwa vyiza, ibimazi, kwiyima ibintu kanaka, amasengesho), ivyo vyose nta na kimwe gishobora guhindura kamere y’imitima yacu (**Kol 2:20-23**). Bibiliya yonyene ni yo ibitahura neza yuko kubwacu, “nta vyizigiro na bimwe kandi nta Mana mwari mufise mw’isi” (**Ef 2:12**).

4. Idini rya gikristo riratanganywe n’ayandi madini yose. Idini rukristo ni ryo ryonyene ryemera yuko umuntu ku giti ciwe adashobora kuzibira ikirere kiri hagati yiwe n’Imana. Imana yonyene ni yo ishobora gukora ivyo tutokora- kuduha umutima mushasha. Ivyo yabikoze ibicishije mu muntu n’igikorwa ca Yesu Kristo: Nta wuhwanye na Yesu muri kahise kose. Imana yihinduye umuntu biciye muri Yesu Kristo, Yesu yari Imana incuro ijana kw’ijana kandi yari umuntu incuro ijana kw’ijana. Ni we wenyene yabonetse atagira icaha. Kubw’ivyo ni we wenyene yabonetse afise ububasha bwo kuba ikimazi kizima kitagira agasembwa c’ivyaha vyacu. Kristo yaritanze kw’ikimazi aratwitangira igihe twari tukiri *abansi* biwe (**Rom 5:8-10**). Ku musaraba yabiriye ivyaha vyacu, ukwiyagiriza, n’igihano cari kuba icacu aravyiremeke. Ku rundi ruhande, ukwumvira n’ukugororoka vyawe bidushirwako mu kwizera kwacu tumwizera. Mu yandi majambo, afata ibibi vyose biri muri twebwe, akaduhindurira akaduha ivyiza vyose biri muri we. Yesu yari Adamu wa “kabiri”. Kandi nkuko icaha ca Adamu wa mbere candukiye abari kw’isi bose, ni ko na Kristo atanga uguharirwa n’ubugingo kuri abo bose “bari muri we” (**Rom 3:21-26; 5:6-21; Kol 2:13-14**). Ukuzuka kwa Kristo kwagaragaje ko Imana Data yemeye ikimazi ca Kristo mu kibanza cacu (**Yoh 1:29, 36; 1 Kor 15:20-23, 42-49, 56-57; Heb 9:11-10:18; Ivyah 5:6-8**). Ni co gituma ubukristo, binyuranye n’ayandi madini yose yo mw’isi, atari ico dukorera Imana,

canke tugerageza gukora ngo dushikire Imana, ariko ni ivyerekeye ico Imana yadukoreye icishije muri Yesu Kristo. Dushobora gukizwa n'ingabire y'ubuntu bw'Imana biciye mu kwizera Yesu Kristo (Ef 1:3-14; 2:8-9). Imana rero ica idukuramwo “imitima yacu ikomeye nk'amabuye” ikaduha “imitima mishasha yoroshe nk'inyama” (Ezk 36:26; 2 Kor 3:2-3, 5:17). Ica iduha Mpwemu Yera aza kuba imbere muri twebwe (Yoh 14:16-17; Rom 8:14-15; 1 Kor 3:16; 6:19; 2Kor 6:16), kandi akadushoboza kubaho ubugingo busha bujanye n'ubugombe bwiwe (Ezk 36:27; Ef 2:10). Mu buntu n'imbabazi za Kristo dufise amahoro ava ku Mana, tukagiriranira amahoro n'abandi bantu, tukagira na twebwe nyene amahoro imbere mu mitima yacu (raba Yoh 14:26-27; 16:33; Ef 2:14; Flp 4:7; Kol 3:15).

**1:3-4:** <sup>3</sup>*Nuko guma muri Efeso, nk'uko nakugiriye inama hamwe naja i Makedoniya kugira ngo uteshe ba bandi ntibigishe ibiciye ukundi,* <sup>4</sup>*ntibababare ivy'imigani y'ibinyoma n'ivyo kuzirora ivy'akaronda katagira iherezo bidafasha igikorwa c'Imana gikorera mu kwizera ariko bizana impari.*

**Guma muri Efeso:** Efeso cari igisagara gikomeye c'abaroma muri Asiya. Cubatswe mu burengero bwo muri Turukiya ya none. Hari hamwe mu hari “utwumiza ndwi dukomeye mw'isi yose ya kera” ingoro y'imana y'ingore yitwa Artemis (canke “Diana”, uko ni ko Abaroma bayita), kandi hari inyubakwa yo kurabiramwo ibirori yicarika abantu 25,000 (raba **Ivyak 19:28-29**). Ishengero ryo muri Efeso ryari ishengero riri ahantu heza kandi rikomeye muri Asiya muri ico gihe. Igihe Paulo yagenda ubwa mbere muri Efeso, yahuriyeyo n'abigishwa b'abakristo baba ngaho nyene (**Ivyak 19:1-7**). Yagumye ngaho nyene imyaka ibiri nk'icicaro ciwe aho yahera akwiza ubutumwa bwiza muri Asiya yose (**Ivyak 19:8-10**). Igihe Paulo yasubira muri Efeso hanyuma akahava ubwa nyuma, yavanyeho urukundo n'ikibabarwe ry'ishengero ryaho (**Ivyak 20:16-38**). Paulo yanditse 1 Korinto ari muri Efeso (**1 Kor 16:8**). Yohana yanditse amajambo yahishuriwe na Yesu ayandikiye ishengero ryo muri Efeso mu **Ivyah 2:1-7**. Kubera akamaro k'iryo shengero, Paulo yasavye ko Timoteyo agumayo kugira ngo ahangane, abuze inyigisho z'ibinyoma zari ko ziragwirirana mw'ishengero ryo muri Efeso.

**Ibiciye ukundi, ntibababare ivy'imigani y'ibinyoma, n'ivyo kuzirora ivy'akaronda katagira iherezo:** 1. Ijambo ryahinduwe canke ryasobanuwe “ibiciye ukundi” ryongeye gukoreshwa muri 1 Tim 6:3 (aho ryasobanuwe nka “kwigisha ukundi”). Dufatiye ku bikikuje ayo majambo, bisigura “kwigisha inyigisho inyuranye ahanini n'ubutumwa bwa Paulo”. Naho inyigisho z'ibinyoma Paulo ariko aravugako zitaboneka neza, zitavuzwe ido n'ido, bisa n'uko ariko aravuga ku vyerekeye: imigani y'ibinyoma n'ivyo kuzirora akaronda katagira iherezo [imigani ivuga iyo abantu bakomotse bava, akaronda, inkomoko y'abantu] (**1 Tim 1:4, 4:7; 2Tim 4:4; Tito 1:14, 3:9**), kwitwararika ivyagezwe vy'Abayuda (**1 Tim 1:7; Tito 1:10,14, 3:9**), kugomba kuvuga ibitariho, kutumvikana ku bintu kanaka, n'ibihari bitagira mvura (**1 Tim 1:4, 6; 6:4; 2 Tim 2:14,16,23; Tito 1:10; 3:9**). Ibihendo (**1 Tim 4:1-3; 2 Tim 3:6-13; Tito 1:10-13**); ubushakanyi (**1 Tim 1:19-20; 2 Tim 2:16,19 na 2 Tim 3, Tito 1:15-16**), inyigisho mbi zikomeye zabuza abantu kurongora no kurongorwa hamwe no kurya inyama (**1 Tim 4:1-5**), n'inyota yo kuronka ubutumwa biciye mu vyo bigisha (**1 Tim 6:5; 2 Tim 3:2, 4; Tito 1:11**). Izo nyigisho z'ibinyoma zishobora kuba zarimwo inyigisho zivuga yuko izuka rija ryarashitse, ryarabaye (**2 Tim 2:18**). Nk'uko umwe yashize mu mpfunyapfunyo inyigisho z'ibinyoma: “Babivanga n'ivyo idini ry'ikiyahudi, ivy'uburozi na maji” (Mounce, 2000: lxxv)

2. Ivyerekeye akaronda ni ngirakamaro cane. Ni vyiza kumenya umuryango, ubwoko, urukoba, ubwenegihugu, n'inkomoko tuvamwo, akaranga kacyi n'ivyo turi vyo biva ngaho nyene. Yamara, gushingira cane kuri ivyo binyuranye n'ubukristo, n'ivyaha, kandi bishobora gushikana ku kwirema ibice n'uturere, n'intara (akarorero Ubwicanyi bw'agahomera bunwa bwagiriwe Abayahudi mu ntambara y'isi yose ya kabiri, n'itsembabwoko, ihonyabwoko ryabaye mu Rwanda mu mwaka wa 1994). Kunena abantu kubw'urukoba, ubwoko, intara ntibibereye ku muntu wese yitirirwa Kristo. Abakristo bose iyo bava bakagera mu mahanga yose bategerezwa kwiyumva ko ari abakristo imbere ya vyose, hanyuma hakabona kuza intara, ubwoko, urukoba, amadini, imigambwe, n'ibindi vyose. Ivyo biza ubwa kabiri. “Ni vyo ko inyana imenywa na nyina mu mwijima, kandi ko aka mpinga yanje kamyeho”. Yamara ku bakristo, amaraso ya *Kristo* ategerezwa kuba amaraso basangiye abashira hamwe, mugabo atari amaraso ashira hamwe abo mu miryango n'ubwoko bumwe gusa. Mbere ushima nta bwoko na bumwe buriho bwisangije “amaraso ubwabwo”—amaraso y'abantu bose asa n'agahama, kandi abantu bose barashobora kuyahanahana. « Inyigisho yose ya Bibiliya » yoza ishingiye ku bwoko, ku rukoba, ku ntara, ku kuvuga ko hari abantu bari hejuru y'abandi, ibitsina), ntishobora kuba inyigisho y'ukuri kuko ubutumwa bwiza *burengera ivyo vyose* (raba **Gal 3:28; Ef 2:14-16; Kol 3:11; Ivyah 5:9; 7:9**). Isengesho rya “nyuma rya Yesu nk'umuherezi mukuru” imbere yuko abambwa, “*kugira ngo bose babe umwe, nk'uko wewe, Data, uri muri jewe, nanje nkaba muri wewe, ngo na bo abe ariko baba muri twebwe, ngw'isi*

*yizere ko ari wewe wantumye” (Yoh 17:21). Hariho umubiri umwe gusa wa Kristo n’ubwo uwo mubiri ufise ingingo nyinshi zikorera hamwe mu bwumvikane (1 Kor 12:12-26). Inyigisho iyo ari yo yose ifatiye ku moko, ku rukoba, kuri politiki, ku mugambwe, ku ntara, ku butunzi, canke ikindi kintu ico ari co cose kiba kiriko kiragabanya umubiri wa kristo mu bice. Yesu Kristo yaragabishije, “ubwami bwose iyo bwitandukanije ubwabwo burahona. Igisagara cose n’umuryango wose iyo vyitandukanije ntibirama.” (Mat 12:25). Mu nca make, abakristo bategerezwa kwiyubara kugira ngo ubugingo bwabo n’ukugene bifata canke bigenza ku bintu kanaka kube ukutanyuranya n’ivyo bigishijwe — kandi ivyo bigishijwe ni bimwe kuri bose, ntibiraba ubwoko, intara, igitsina, urukoba, ibihugu canke amashuri.*

***1:5: Arikw inyanduruko y’ukwigisha kwacu ni kugira ngo bagire urukundo ruva mu mutima utanduye, utarimw ijwi ribagiriza ikibi no ku kwizera kutar’ukw’ uburyarya.***

***Arikw inyanduruko:*** 1. Ijambo “ariko” (mu Kigiriki= *de*) ni ijambo ryerekana itandukaniro canke igihushane. Paulo ariko arerekana itandukaniro canke igihushane kiri hagati y’inyigisho z’ibinyoma (1:3-4), ivyo abantu bakwiye kwitaho ni intumbero y’inyigisho *nyakuri*, ari na zo dukwiriye kwitwararika. Iki cirwa c’itandukaniro hagati y’inyigisho z’ibinyoma n’inyigisho z’ukuri tuzisanga muri iki gitabo cose.

2. Amajambo afatanyaga ivyiyumviro nka “ariko” ni ngirakamaro. Adufasha kubona ingene umwanditsi ashikiriza ivyiyumviro. Ayo majambo kandi adufasha kubona yuko imirongo ubwayo “itikwije” idashobora guhagarara “ubwayo”, icyumviro kitaba cikwije. Uduce tw’urufatiro twikwije mu cyumviro muri Bibiliya ni ibice, si imirongo. Ikirenzeho ni uko “urupfunguruzo rw’insiguro y’umurongo uwo ari wo wose ruza ruvuye muri iyo mirongo nyene, insiguro ntiva mu majambo yirebanga.” (Koukl 2001: np.). Igituma ni uko “ibizungurutse ivyo ari vyo biha insiguro idasanzwe umurongo uwo ari wo wose. . . . Ivyo bikora kubera uburyo bwo kuganira: insiguro ihera ku cyumviro nyamukuru igatera imanuka, igahera ku bintu bikuru igahereza ku bito bito, ntibitegerezwa kuba ibinyuranye n’ubu buryo” (Ico gitabo nyene). “Iyo mirongo itotandukanywa iba yubakiye ku cyumviro nyamukuru kanaka. Nubwo ico cyumviro gishobora kuba kirimwo uduce twinshi dutandukanye, usanga utwo duce nyene tugize urunani ruvuga ku co uwo mwanditsi yashatse gushikiriza” (Wolvaardt 2005:99). Amajambo akwiye gutahurwa mu mirongo abonekeramwo, imirongo na yo ikwiye gusobanurwa ifatiye muri ca cyumviro nyamukuru, imirongo na yo ikwiye gusobanurwa hafatiye ku bice vyubatswe iyo mirongo, iyo na yo igatahurwa mu bice n’ivyiyumviro bigize ivyo bice, hanyuma ivyo na vyo bigatahurwa baravye icyumviro nyamukuru c’igitabo cose. Ibi ni ngirakamaro kugeza yaho Koukl abivuga arya: “itegeko ngenderwako ry’urufatiro” ni iri: “*ntukigere usoma umurongo wonyene*”. Ahubwo soma igice cose. Raba ibihe vyose ibizungurutse ivyo usomye. Raba ingene ivyiyumviro vyisuka, bikurikirana. Uhejeje ivyo uce ushira umutima ku murongo... ico ni co cirwa nyamukuru nize kandi ni co kintu nyamukuru numva nobigisha” Koukl 2001: nticashizwe ahabona iki gitabo).

***Inyanduruko y’ukwigisha kwacu ni urukundo:*** 1. Iyo utazi iyo uriko uraja, ntuzokwigera ushika iyo uja”. Igihe uriko urarasa ikintu ariko ntumenye ico ari co utumbereje, ntuzokwigera ukigema. Igihe uriko uraja ahantu kanaka, ariko ntumenye iyo werekeje, ntuzigera ushika. Muri uyu murongo Paulo yaraduhaye inyanduruko canke ihangiro ry’inyigisho *nyakuri*. Iyo nyanduruko, iryo hangiro ni URUKUNDO.

2. Nkuko idini rukristo ritandukanye n’ayandi madini yose kubera yuko iryo dini ritanga inyishu ku ngorane z’isi ni nako n’intumbero canke inyanduruko yaryo itandukanye n’ihangiro ry’ayandi madini yose. Inyanduruko canke ihangiro ry’idini y’ikisiramu ni *jihad*, *intambara nyeranda*. Inyanduruko y’amadini yo muri Asiya (nka Hindu na Buda) afise intumbero, ihangiro ryo “kunesha isi”, mu kutagira ico bakora mw’isi. Ukwipfuzwa ibintu kw’i Bulaya gufise intumbero canke ihangiro “ryo kwironkera amahoro n’ubutunzi”. Idini Rukristo ni ryo ryonyene rishira imbere urukundo rikunda abandi.

3. Urukundo ni rwo rufatiro rwa vyose mu Bukristo. Mbega urukundo rufise akamaro gaki? Yesu yavuze ko Isezzerano rya Kera ryose ryenena ku mabwirizwa abiri: “*Mukundishe Uhoraho Imana yanyu imitima yanyu yose n’ubugingo bwanyu bwose n’ubwenge bwanyu bwose*” kandi “*mukunde bagenzi banyu nk’uko mwikunda*” (Mat 22:36-40). None urukundo rufise akamaro kangana iki? Mw’ijoro ryaca abambwa, Kristo yabwiye abigishwa biwe ati: “*Ndabaha icagezwe gisha: ni mukundane; nk’uko nabakunze, abe ari ko namwe mukundana. Ni mwagiriranira urukundo, ni ho bose bazomenya ko mur’abigishwa banje*” (Yoh 13:34-35). Kristo yarakunze abantu vy’ukuri: Ntiyavuze yuko abakunda gusa abivugishije akarimi, yamara yarabagararije arabereka ko abakunda mu kugaburira abashonje, mu gukiza abarwaye, mu guhumuriza abababaye canke ababuze ababo, abagandaye, no mu kugira incuti abakengerwa. Kristo yakunda abantu ku rugero *rumwe*: ntiyeretse urukundo ku Bayuda gusa ari na bwo bwoko bwiwe, yamara yarajabutse aja no ku

Basamariya hamwe no ku Banyamahanga, yerekanye urukundo ku batunzi, aboro, abantu basanzwe, rubanda nyamwinshi, eka mbere no kubadakunditse. Kristo yakunze abantu *atiziganije*: yashize inyungu zacu imbere, mbere n'inyungu z'abansi biwe azirutisha ubugingo bwiwe bwite. Ahamagarira abigishwa biwe gukunda abandi bantu kumwe, vy'ukuri kandi batiziganije. Nk'uko Paulo yavuze, “*mwakirane imitwaro, mushikane murtyo ivyagezwe na Kristo*” (**Gal 6:2**). None urukundo rufise akamaro gaki? Muri **1 kor 13:1-3** Paulo avuga yuko “*naho wovuga indimi z'abandi n'iz'abamarayika, ariko utagira urukundo uba ucitse umuringa uvuga, canke icuma kivuzwa kigasama, ushobora kugira ubwenge budasanzwe n'ukwizera gukuraho imisozi, yamara utagira urukundo uba uri “ubusa gusa” ; ushobora gutanga ivyawe vyose kugira ngo ugaburire aboro mbere n'umubiri wawe ukawutanga ngo uturirwe, ariko utagira urukundo ivyo vyose ni “ubusa gusa” . Aheraheza avuga yuko, hagumye ukwizera, n'ivyizigiro, n'urukundo, ivyo uko ari bitatu: arikw'ikibiruta ni urukundo. (1 Kor 13:13). Mu b'i Gal 5:14 yavuze ati: *Kuk'ivyagezwe vyose bihurira muri iri jambo, ngo mukunde bagenzi banyu nk'uko mwikunda.*” None urukundo rufise akamaro kangana iki? Muri **1 Yoh 4:20** yohana aratubarira ati: “*Umuntu ni yavuga ati: Nkunda Imana, akanka mwene data wundi, aba ari umubeshi. Kuk'udakunda mwene Data yabonye ntashobora gukunda Imana atabonye*”. Mu yandi majambo, ingene twereka canke tugaragaza urukundo ku bantu (ni ukuvuga ingene dukoresha ibwirizwa rya “kabiri” rihambaye [“gukunda mugenzawe nk'uko wikunda] ni co gipimo, ni rwo rugezo- ikimenyetso kigaragara, canke nimba vy'ukuri turiko turakurikira ibwirizwa rya mbere rikomeye [gukundisha Imana umutima wawe wose, n'ubwenge bwawe bwose, n'umubiri wawe wose hamwe n'inkomezi zawe zose”]).*

***Urukundo ruva mu mutima utanduye, utarimw'ijwi ribagiriza ikibi, no ku kwizera kutar'uk'uburyarya:*** “Umutima” ni icicaro c'ubugingo bw'impwemu, bw'umubiri n'ubwo ivyiyumviro”, ishikiro n'isoko ry'ubugingo bw'imbere, harimwo ukwiyumvira, ibishika, n'ivyipfuzo, n'ubushake” (Danker 2000:508). Mu mitima yacu ni ho ubugingo bududubiriza. Umutima ni wo uhitamwo ivyo dukora vyose” (Willard 1997:206). Umutima ni wo werekana abo turi bo “vy'ukuri” abo turibo vy'ukuri imbere. Kugira umutima “utanduye” bisigura yuko tutahariwe gusa muri kristo, yamara ko tugenda duhingurwa mw'i'husho ya Kristo (**Rom 8:29; 12:1-2**) mu kuguma “*mu vy'ukuri vyose, ivyo kwubahwa vyose, ibigorotse vyose, ibitanduye vyose, ivy'igikundiro vyose, ibishimwa vyose, ni haba hariho ingeso nziza, ni haba hariho gushimwa, abe ari vyo mwiyumvira*” (**Flp 4:8**). “Umutima utatwagiriza ikibi” bisigura yuko tumenya ivyo dukwiye gukora, kandi tukabikora. “Ukwizera kutarimwo uburyarya” kugizwe n'ivyo twizera. Ivyo tubona, ivyo tuvuga n'ivyo twibaza ntibihagije. Intumwa Yakobo aravuga yuko tudakwiye kuba “*abumva ijambo gusa*” yamara ko dukwiye kuba “*abakora ivyo iryo jambo rivuga*” (**Yak 1:22-25**). Ico ni co gipimo, ni wo munzane werekana nimba ukwizera kwacu kutarimwo uburyarya, ari “ukw'ukuri.” Mu yandi majambo, ukubaho kwacu kwose, imbere n'inyuma, abo turi bo, ivyo twizera, n'ukugene dukora, vyose birashikirwa igihe duhindutse abakristo, twerekeje ku ntumbero.

***1:6-11:*** <sup>6</sup> *Ivyo bamwe barabihushije, bata inzira, baja mu bitagira ikimazi kuba ari vyo bavuga,* <sup>7</sup> *bagomba kuba abigisha b'ivyagezwe ariko ntibatahura ivyo bavuga n'ivyo bashingira intahe, babishimikiye.*

<sup>8</sup> *Ariko turazi yuko ivyagezwe ari vyiza, iyo umuntu abigenjeje nk'uko bikwiye ivyagezwe,* <sup>9</sup> *azi yukw ivyagezwe bitashiriweho umugororotsi ariko vyashiriweho abagarariji n'ibigaba, abatubaha Imana, n'abanyavyaha, abanegura ivyayo n'abakora ibizira, abica ba se na ba nyina, abicanyi,* <sup>10</sup> *abashakanyi, abagabo bendana, abanyaga abantu, bakabashora, ababeshi, abarahira nabi, n'ibindi vyose birwanya ukwigisha kuzima,* <sup>11</sup> *gukurikira ubuntu bw'ubwiza bw'Imana ishemagizwa ubwo najejwe.*

***Ivyo bamwe barabihushije, bata inzira, baja mu bitagira ikimazi kuba ari vyo bavuga:*** Igihe umuntu atagumije, adahanze amaso intumbero, aca ayoba, akazimira, akava mu nzira yarimwo, ntiyigere ashika iyo yagomba kuja. Ingaruka ni uko aca agira ubuzima “butama imbuto”, ubuzima, ubugingo bwononekaye (**Mat 13:3-23, 21:18-19; Mrk 4:2-20; 11:12-14; Luka 3:7-9; 13:6-9; Yud 4,11-12**). Ibi ni ngirakamaro kuko Yesu Kristo yabivuzeko incuro nyinshi “*igiti kimenyekanira ku vyo cama*” (**Mat 7:15-20; 12:33-37; Luka 6:43-45; Yoh 15:1-8; raba kandi Yak 3:10-12**).

***Bagomba kuba abigisha b'ivyagezwe:*** Ku Bayuda, Ivyagezwe vya Mose ntaco vyagereranywa, vyari vyose. Imyifato yabo yari imeze nk'iya Abaisiramu; kuko kuri bo “*Sharia*” ni vyose. Ingorane nyamukuru ni uko “*ata muntu n'umwe yashikiriye intumbero y'urukundo akoresheje uburyo bw' Ivyagezwe*. Ukwumvira ivyagezwe kwacu ntiguhagije, kuko dufise imitima yanduye, yamogoreye gukora ibibi. Ni co gituma tudashobora “*kwicungura*” dukoresheje ibikorwa vyiza, canke dukoresheje ukwitondera ivyagezwe. Kristo wenyene ni we

yujuje, ashitsa neza ivyagezwe vy’Imana. Ubuntu n’imbabazi vy’Imana ni vyo vyonyene bishobora kuduha amahoro, bizanana n’imigenderanire n’ugusubiza hamwe n’Imana hamwe n’abadukikije.

**Ariko turazi yuko ivyagezwe ari vyiza, iyo umuntu abigenjeje nk’uko bikwiye ivyagezwe, azi yukw ivyagezwe bitashiriweho umugororotsi:** Kugira ngo dushobore gutahura akamaro k’igihe cariko kirahinduka kubera ukuza kwa Yesu Kristo, hari ikintu ngirakamaro cane c’ico Kristo yakoze, inyigisho ziwe, no kwamamaza ubwami, vyari bifatiye ku vyagezwe cumi hamwe n’ivyagezwe vyo mw’Isezzerano rya Kera (ibitabu bitanu vya Mose) mu bisanzwe, ari na co umwanditsi yibanzeke muri ibi bivugwa ngaha. Paulo yasanze yuko naho Ivyagezwe vyo mw’Isezzerano rya Kera ari ivyera, bigororotse, vy’impwemu kandi ari vyiza (**Rom 7:12, 14, 16**), ntivyari vyagenewe gutanga ubugingo (**Gal 3:21**). Muri **Gal 3:22-4:11** Paulo avuga yuko Ivyagezwe ari “*umurezi, umwigisha, umupedagogue*” (**2:24-25**), “*abamuzigama, umurezi n’umubwiriza*” (**Gal 4:2**), kugeza “*mu kibariro cashinzwe na se umwana amaze kwisununura, gukura*” (**Gal 4:1-3**). Ivyagezwe ntivyashobora gutsindanishiriza abantu (**Rom 3:21; Gal 3:11**). Ntivyari urufatiro rw’ukugororoka (**Gal 3:21**). ahubwo, iyo Ivyagezwe bishobora kuba uburyo bwo kubaho, ubugingo Kristo nta kintu cari kumuzana ngaha kw’isi, ntivyari kuba akenewe (raba **Gal 3:11-13, 19-24; 4:4-5**). Ni co gituma, Paulo atubwira yuko “ivyagezwe bitagenewe umugororotsi” (**1 Tim 1:9**). Inzira imwe rudende dushobora kuba abagororotsi ica muri Yesu Kristo wenyene. Dushobora kuza kuri Kristo igihe dutahuye ko tutari abagororotsi, kandi tugatahura yoko tudashobora kwikiza kugira ngo dushikire ukugororoka dukoresheje ubushobozi bwacu n’inguvu zacu canke ibikorwa vyacu (mu yandi majambo, tugerageje “kutarenga ivyagezwe”). Ni vyo, Ivyagezwe vyagenewe abanyavyaha n’inkozi z’ibibi kuba bibabuza ububisha bwabo, n’ingeso zabo mbi. Mu buryo bw’inyigisho za Bibiliya yamara ivyagezwe vyo mw’Isezzerano rya Kera vyari vyagenewe kugira ikimazi mu gihe c’imfatakibanza kugira ngo bitegurire abantu Kristo (**Gal 3:15-4:31**; raba kandi **Rom 7:24-25**). Ubwa mbere, bigaragaza ukwera n’ukugororoka kw’Imana, ivyo na vyo bikaba vyagaragariye muri Kristo Yesu. Ubwa kabiri, vyereka abantu yuko naho bogerageza uko bashoboye kwose, ntibari gushobora kutarenga ivyagezwe. Ni co gituma, ivyo vyagezwe vyabereka yuko nimba bashaka kuba abagororotsi imbere y’Imana, vyategerezwa guca mu bundi buryo, canke mu zindi nzira. Ubwa gatatu, ivyo vyagezwe vyari icapa cerekeza abantu kuri Kristo Yesu n’ubuntu bw’Imana ko ari bwo buryo bwonyene bwo gushikira agakiza, kubera yuko Yesu we nyene *ari we yashoboye kutarenga ivyagezwe*, akavyitondera vyose kandi biciye mu buntu Imana idushirako ukugororoka kwa Kristo Yesu igihe twifatikanije na we tukamwizera.

Hari umuntu umwe yabivuze muri ubu buryo: “[Igikorwa c’Ivyagezwe] ni nk’ico umurezi acungera akaganza agategeka abantu b’Imana igihe batarakura muri Mpwemu. Co kimwe na turya tuntu duto duto two mw’isi [**Gal 4:3, 9**], ivyagezwe vyagenga uko ibintu bitegerezwa kugenda umusi ku musi kugeza ku gihe nyenibintu azovyifatiro mu maboko, ntihagire uwuba akimutwarira. Vyashizweho nk’ikintu mfatakibanza, ariko ngombwa kubera icaha kandi ivyo vyagezwe vyakora “nk’ikiziriko” kibuzwa abantu bamogoreye gukora icaha kuja kwona, gucumura, bigashira mu muco ubugombe bw’Imana nk’urufatiro rw’ibisabwa n’isezerano. Yamara ukwizera Kristo kumaze kuza, igikorwa c’ivyagezwe nk’umurezi, n’umubwiriza caciye gihagarara, hanyuma Mpwemu Yera aba ari we aca arongora, asubira mu kibanza c’ivyagezwe.” (Belleville 1986: 70) Ni co gituma, igihe Yesu yaseruka, yatetegetse abariho ico gihe guhitamwo: “mbega ukwizigira Imana ya Isirayeli ku Muyuda w’ico gihe hariya muri Palesitina imbere y’ugutangaza kwa Yesu ubwami bwari bwiteganywe igishika cinshi akavuga yuko buserutse? Abanyeshaka ryinshi bo mu gihe ca Yesu bari kumubarira bati: Ivyagezwe ni vyo biduha ikigezo, urugezo rwerekana ko twakurikiye Imana ya Isirayeli hamwe n’isezerano ryayo. Yesu yababariye ati: “Ikibereye ni ukunkurikira.” (Wright 1996: 381) Ni ko na twe bitugendekera uyu musi. Na twe duhura n’ico kibazo nyene mu buryo bwo kubishira mu ngiro, mu bikorwa vya misi yose: “Igihe abanditsi b’Isezzerano Rishasha bahangana a n’ibibazo bidasanzwe vy’amashengero atandukanye bandikiye, vyari kuba vyoroshe iyo bari kuba bisungira ivyagezwe cumi. Ariko ivyo vyagezwe si vyo bisunze, si vyo bafatiyeko. Reka tubivuge neza hano nk’ikintu ngenderwako: Ingingo zifatwa mw’Isezzerano Rishasha ntizifatira kuri Mose wo kuri Sinayi yamara zifatira kuri Yesu Kristo ari ku Musaraba i Karuvariyo. . . . Mu gufata ingingo zijanye n’ivyemerwa hamwe n’ibitemerwa, mbere ingingo zose zifatwa, ikibazo twese twari kuba dukwiye kwama twibaza ni iki: ‘Mbega ubutumwa bwiza bubivugakw iki?’” (Goldsworthy 2000: 96) Ni co gituma, Paulo ahindukirira ubutumwa bwiza muri (**1 Tim 1:11**).

**Kandin’ ibindi vyose birwanya ukwigisha kuzima, gukurikira ubutumwa bw’ubwiza bw’Imana ishemagizwa:** Kuri **1:9-10** Paulo yaravuze urutonde rw’abantu n’ingeso ivyagezwe vyashiriweho. Nta ngeso n’imwe muri izo zitegerezwa kuboneka ku Bakristo, kubera yuko twahinduwe imbere mu mutima (tugahabwa umutima mushasha) ivyo na vyo bikazogaragarira inyuma ku mubiri ko twahindutse. Kubwacu mw’Isezzerano Rishasha,

*inyanduruko y'ukwigisha kuzima* ni “urukundo” (1:5). *Urufatiro* “rw'inyigisho nyakuri” ni “ubutumwas bw'ubwiza” (1:11). “Ubutumwas bw'ubwiza” ni ubutumwa bwiza bwa Yesu Kristo, mu yandi majambo, uwo ari we; ivyo yakoze; ivyo ariko arakora; hamwe n'ivyo azokora. Kubw'ivyo, ikintu cose kinyuranye n'urukundo na Kristo ni ico kurwanywa, gucirwa urubanza, hamwe n'ibindi vyose bidakwirikiza ivyagezwe, ibitera, hamwe n'abatumvira Imana hamwe n'ingeso zose mbi zatondetswe, zavuzwe kuri **1:9-10**.

**1:12-16:** <sup>12</sup>*Ndashimira Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu yabinshoboje, kuko yanyiyumviriye ko ndi uwo kwizigirwa, akampa ubusuku:* <sup>13</sup>*naho nabanje kumurogotako no kumuhiga no kumwambika ibara. Ariko naragiriwe ikigongwe kuko nabikoze ntabizi, ntarizera;* <sup>14</sup>*kandi ubuntu bw'Umwami wacu bwiyongeranye kuri jewe, bo n'ukwizera n'urukundo rubonerwa muri Kristo Yesu.* <sup>15</sup>*Iri jambo ni iryo kwizerwa, rikwiye kwemerwa rwose, yuko Kristo Yesu yazanywe mw'isi no gukiza abanyavyaha: muri bo jewe ndi agahebuza.* <sup>16</sup>*Ariko, icatumye ngirirwa ikigongwe ni ukugira ngo Yesu kristo yerekanire muri jewe gahebuza ukwihangana kwiwe kwose, mbe icitegererezo c'abazomwizera bakaronka ubugingo budashira.*

*Ndashimira Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu yabinshoboje, kuko yanyiyumviriye ko ndi uwo kwizigirwa, akampa ubusuku:* Ijambo nyamukuru muri iri ryungane ni “*ndashimira Kristo Yesu . . . kuko yanyiyumviriye ko ndi uwo kwizigirwa [canke “umwizigirwa”].* Ayandi majambo yose y'iryo ryungane yenena kuri iryo jambo ngenderwako muri iryo ryungane. Kristo yashobora kwiyumvira ko Paulo ari umwizigirwa kuko azi iherezo ryacu ahereye ku ntango. Mbere no mu ntango y'uguhindukira no gukizwa kwa Paulo, Imana ntiyari izi gusa aho Paulo azoba icabona ca Kristo (**Ivyak 9:15**), yamara kandi yari azi “*Nanje nzomwereka imibabaro uko ingana azoba akwiye kubabazwa ahorwa izina ryanje*” (**Ivyak 9:16, raba 2 Kor 11:23-33**). Paulo ariko arerekana ugutangara kwiwe n'ugukenguruka kwiwe ko Imana yabonye ko ari umwizigirwa, dufatiye ku vyo Paulo yari yarakoze imbere yuko ahwana na Yesu ari mu nzira ija i Damasiko (**Ivyak 9:1-19**). Kugira ngo yemererwe kuja mu gikorwa c'Imana no kuba umusuku wa Kristo, vyamusavye imyaka cumi n'ine yigishwa muri Arabiya, i Siriya, n'i Kirukiya (**Gal 1:15-2:1**). Ntidukwiye na gato gukengera ukwiga canke intango iciriye hagufi (**Yob 8:7; Zek 4:10, Mrk 4:30-32; Luk 16:10**). Ni kubera yuko Paulo yafashe umwanya uhagije wo kwigishwa none, hanyuma aboneka ko ari umwizigirwa mu tuntu duto duto, vyatumye Imana imushinga, ikamubitsa ibintu bikomeye mu nyuma.

*Naho nabanje kumurogotako no kumuhiga no kumwambika ibara:* Imbere yuko Paulo akizwa, ahindukira, yari umufarisayo arusha ubukari abandi bafarisayo bose, yigishijwe n'umwigisha rurangiranwa yitwa Gamaliyeli w'ico gihe (**Ivyak 22:3-5; Fil 3:5-6**). Yamara ukurwanira ivyagezwe kwiwe no kuba umunyedini adasanze kwamutumye ahama cane Abakristo (**Ivyak 8:1-3; 9:1-2; 22:4-5; Gal 1:13-14; Fil 3:6**). Yatumye abakristo benshi bicwa (**Ivyak 26:9-11**). Paulo yiyumvira nk'umuntu akora *ihonyabwoko*, aha yakora ihonya bakristo. Ubugingo bwiwe ni akarorero k'ukugene ivyagezwe bidashobora guhindura umutima w'umuntu, ahubwo ivyagezwe birawukomantaza. Yari “umurogosi” kuko yakoresha izina ry'Imana n'ivyagezwe vy'Imana mu gukora ibintu binyurane n' “ivyagezwe bikomeye vy'iyoyi Mana nyene” (gukunda Imana no gukunda mugenzawe). Yariko arakoresha izina ry'Imana n'ivyagezwe vy'Imana mu *guserukira nabi Imana n'ukugene Imana imeze, n'ibigize Imana* (Imana ni urukundo- **1 Yoh 4:8**. Nk'ingaruka yo guhindukirira Kristo, canke yo kwihana, aho kuba uwuhama abandi yahindutse uwuhamwa (**2 Kor 11:23-33**). Yamara, kuko yari afise Kristo, yize “*yize kubumbwa muri vyose aho yaba ari hose n'ivyo yaba ariko aracamwo vyose*” (**Fil 4:11-13**). Ubugingo bwa Paulo butwereka yuko n'abahonyi b'ubwoko bashobora gukizwa no guhinduka. Nta n'umwe yashitse aho Imana idashobora gushika ngo imikureyo.

*Ariko naragiriwe ikigongwe kuko nabikoze ntabizi, ntarizera:* Paulo yari umwe mu basomyi bakomeye muri ico gihe. Paulo yari azi ivyanditswe “*guhera ku ntango gushika kw'iherezo no guhera kw'iherezo ugashika ku ntango*”. Yamara naho vyari biruko, Imana itarugurura umutima wiwe n'ubwenge bwiwe, Paulo (n'uwundi muntu uwo ari we wese) ntiyashobora kubona ubwami bw'Imana (**Yoh 3:3**). Twiyumvira yuko tuzi ivyo turiko turakora, yamara shiti Imana yuguruye imitima n'amaso yacu, tuba turiko turakorera “*mu butamenya no mu kutizera*”. Ni co gituma, Yesu yasenze ari ku musaraba ati: “*Data n'ubaharire kuko batazi ico bakora*” (**Luk 23:34**).

*Ubuntu bw'Umwami wacu bwiyongeranye kuri jewe:* Paulo ariko arakoresha akarorero k'ubugingo bwiwe nk'ikigereranyo gishobora gushikira uwo ari we wese. Ngaha Paulo ariko arakoresheko “ubuntu” buja bwavuzwe kuri **1:2**. Ubuntu bw'Imana burarengeye ivyaha bikomeye kuruta ibindi vyose (raba **2 Kor 12:7-10**).



Ubuntu ni bwo butandukanije ubukristo n'ayandi madini yose yo mw'isi. Ni ubuntu bwonyene buduha ivyizigiro, kuko kubwacu, *“twapfiriye mu bigabitanayo no mu vyaha vyacu”* (Ef 2:1, 5) kandi ngo *Nta wugororoka, nta n'umwe, nta wutahura, nta wurondera Imana. Barazimiye iyo bava bakagera, bose bacitse imburakimazi, nta wukora ivyiza, eka nta n'umwe”*. (Rom 3:10-12). Arikw Imana, kukw ari *“umutunzi w'ikigongwe, kubw'urukundo rwayo rwinshi yadukunze, hamwe twari tugipfuye, twishwe n'ibicumuro vyacu”* (Ef 2:4-5). Aho icaha kigwiriye, n'ubuntu na bwo burushiriza kugwira (Rom 5:20-21).

***Iri jambo ni iryo kwizerwa, rikwiye kwemerwa rwose, yuko Kristo Yesu yazanywe mw'isi no gukiza abanyavyaha:*** 1. Yesu uwo ari we, ico yaje gukora, n'ivyo yakoze, ni ibidasanzwe birisa muri kahise kose. “Kuvuga ko Kristo yaje “mw'isi” ni ikimenyetso c'uko yaje avuye ahandi hantu. Inkomoko yiwe ni mw'ijuru (Yoh 6:38)” (Ngewa 2009:30). Yesu yaje kw'isi gukora ivyo ata wundi muntu n'umwe yari gukora: kunywanisha, kwuzuzza Imana yera, n'abantu b'abagarariji, b'abanyavyaha. Nta wundi murongozi w'idini kanaka (uburorero: Muhamedi, Buda) yigeze avuga ko aharira ivyaha, kandi ko ashobora gukiza abanyavyaha. Yesu yari yaravuzweko mw'Isezzerano rya Kera. **Yer 31:31-34** harasezeranye Isezzerano Risha. Iryo Sezerano Risha ryari isezzerano ry'intahava, rihoraho aho Imana izokwandika ivyagezwe vyayo mu mitima y'abantu bayo, abantu bayo bakazomenya vy'ukuri Imana yabo, Uhoraho, kandi ko azoharira ivyaha vyabo ntavyibuke ukundi (raba **Yer 32:38-40; 50:4-5; Ezek 11:16-20; 36:24-32; 37:15-28**). *“Maz'igihe gikwiye gishitse, Imana ituma umwana wayo, yavyawe n'umugore, kandi yavutse aganzwa n'ivyagezwe, ngw acungure abaganzwa n'ivyagezwe, biduheshe gucika abana bayo”* (Gal 4:4-5, raba kandi **Mrk 1:14-15**). Ku Ngaburo Yera Yesu yaratangaje neza ko yari atanguje isezzerano Risha mu maraso yiwe (**Luk 22:20** raba kandi **1 Kor 11:25**). Iryo Sezerano ryaremejwe kandi riheraherezwa ku musaraba (**Heb 9:12-17**). Ryatewe kw'igikumu igihe Yesu yazuka mu bapfuye, aduzwa mw'ijuru, yicara ku ntebe y'inganji hamwe n'Imana Data (**Heb 10:11-18**). Isezzerano Rishasha ni ryo sezerano ryonyene ry'Imana ritanga uguharirwa ivyaha. Ivyo na vyo vyashikijwe muri Kristo Yesu, *“Umwagazi w'Intama w'Imana ukura ivyaha vy'abari mw'isi”* (**Yoh 1:29**; raba kandi **Mat 1:21; Ivyak 5:31; 1 Yoh 3:5**). Ni co gituma gutangaza uguharirwa ivyaha muri Kristo Yesu ari ko karanga k'ubutumwa Bwiza, ni wo mutima w'ubutumwa bwiza (raba **Luk 24:44-49; Ivyak 2:38; 10:43; 13:38-39; 26:15-18**).

2. Iri ryungane rishimangira kandi icyumviro c'akamaro k'“inyanduruko”(1:5). Samwel Ngewa aravuga ati: *“ijambo ryahinduwe canke ryasiguwe ngaha “abanyavyaha” ni ijambo ripoperanirijwemwo ibintu vyinshi kandi rivuye mu rivuga risigura “guhusha”. Ikigereranyo ni ico umuntu ariko ararasa ikintu kanaka, aha naho mu vyo turimwo ni ukugorororka kw'Imana. Uwo mwampi arashe ukagwa kure y'ico yari atumbereye kurasa. Kandi twese twarahushije. Nta n'umwe yagemye ubugororotsi bw'Imana, ni ukuvuga yegereye, canke yashikiriye ukugorororka kw'Imana (Rom 3:23; 10:3). Integuro y'Imana y'agakiza ni ukutugarukana ku ntumbero, ku ntego. Ico ni co gikorwa cazanye Yesu Kristo.”* (Ngewa 2009:30) Ku murongo wa **1:5** Paulo araturarira *“inyanduruko”* canke *“intumbero”* iyo ari yo canke urugero rw'ukugorororka kw'Imana: Urukundo ruva mu mutima utanduye, utarimwo ijwi ryagiriza ikibi, no ku kwizera kutari ukw uburyarya.) Ingaruka z'ivyo ni uko *“ku rundi ruhande”* rwo guharira ivyaha ari ukwerekana abantu inyanduruko canke intumbero. Aho ni ho batazosubira guhusha.

***Muri bo jewe ndi agahebuza:*** Mu kwiya incuro zibiri zose *“agahebuza”* canke *“umukuru w'abanyavyaha”* (**1:15-16**) Paulo yariko aravuga yuko, *“nimba Imana yarankijije ikampingura, ishobora gukiza no guhingura uwo ari we wese”*. Paulo yaratahura neza ko yari umunyavyaha karuhariwe. ntiyari yakoresheje amashuri yiwe ahambaye yo mu vyanditswe, igiti yari afise, n'ububasha yari afise ngo yigarurire ubundi bubasha burushirije canke amahera canke no kubukoresha mu bagore. Ahubwo, yakoresheje amashuri yiwe, ububasha bwiwe, igiti ciwe, mu *kugwanya Imana* ku guhama Kristo n'umubiri wiwe, ishengero. Amashuri ya Paulo, igiti ciwe, n'ububasha bwiwe vyasigura yuko *ata co yireguza* ku vyo yakoze. Ntiyari gushobora kwitwaza ko yakuriye mu bukene, canke ko yakuze nabi, ubujuju, ubukene, canke ikindi kintu cose gishoboka kugira ngo asigure icaha ciwe. Ni co gituma, yicishije bugufi akatura akavuga ati: *Mbere jewe nd'inyuma y'izindi ntumwa zose, sinkwiye no kwitwa intumwa, kuko nahama ishengero ry'Imana”* (**1 Kor 15:9**).

***Ariko, icatumye ngirirwa ikigongwe ni ukugira ngo Yesu Kristo yerekanire muri jewe gahebuza ukwihangana kwiwe kwose, mbe icitegererezo c'abazomwizera bakaronka ubugingo budashira:*** 1. Nk'uko yashimangiye akamaro k'ubuntu bw'Imana kuri 1:14 ni ko Paulo asubiramwo inkenerwa n'akamaro k'“imbabazi” izo yari yavuzeko kuri 1:2. Kuri **1:16** yongera agasubira mwo ko ari uwo hanyuma ya bese mu banyavyaha, ko arusha abandi bese ivyaha. Ico ashaka kuvuga ni uko, mu kumwerekana canke kumugirira

imbabazi, Kristo yagaragaje “*ukwihangana kwiwe kwuzuye nk’akarorero*”. Imana yari yarihanganiye Paulo igihe cose yamazwe imbere yuko ahindukira, akizwa. Imbere yuko ahura na Yesu muri ya nzira ija i damasiko, Paulo ntiyari yigeze yerekana na gato ko akwiye “guhindura” inzira ziwe, ingeso ziwe n’imyifato yiwe y’ugukoresha igikenye n’inguvu. Yamara Imana ntiyaciye imwica. Co kimwe na twe, Imana yaratwihanganiye, imbere n’inyuma yuko dukizwa. Mbega na twe turihanganira abandi?

2. Ugushimikira cane ku “kwihangana” kwa Kristo bifatiye ku “bugingo budashira” bigaragaza yuko ubugingo budashira ari uburyo bwo kubaho, inzira yo kubaho, si ubugingo budashira gusa. Ubugingo budashira ntibusigura ubugingo burebure gusa, bisigura ubugingo bubaweho muri Kristo. Umuhezagiye canke umugisha wa mbere bitanga ni ukubana n’Imana. Ibi dutegerezwa kubishimika ko cane kubera yuko mu bihugu vyinshi vyo muri Afirika, abasiguzi bashimikira cane ku migisha iboneka Imana iduhunda aho gushimikira ku kugene Imana iri kumwe natwe naho twoca mu bimeze gute. (2 Kor 12:9-10). Kubera ubugingo budashira atari ikintu c’imyaka gusa, turashobora gutangura kubunezererwa tukiri ngaha mw’isi, naho tuzobwinjiramwo nya kubwinjiramwo muri kazozo” (Ngewa 2009:31). Kubera ubu turi “muri Kristo”, dutegerezwa kugaragaza ubwo bugingo busha mu *kugene* tubaho. Ukwihanganano kugira neza ni ibimenyetso vy’urukundo (1 Kor 13:4). Ni bimwe mu bigize ivyo Mpwemu yama (Gal 5:22). Dutegerezwa rero kwihanganira abandi. Dutegerezwa kubasengera twihanganye, tukabereka inyanduruko canke intumbero, tukabigisha tukabahanura biciye mw’ijambo ry’Imana, kandi tukabereka n’ukugene bakwiye kubaho nk’Abakristo.

**1:17: Umwami ahoraho, adapfa, ataboneka, ari we Mana imwe yonyene, igitinyiro n’icubahiro bibe ivyayo, ibihe bitazoshira. Amen.**

1. Ibizungurutse icatumye paulo yaduka agakengurukira Imana kwari ukubera “ukwihangana” kwa Yesu yamwihanganiye mu kumugirira imbabazi no kumucungura, kumukiza. Ibi vyongera bikerekana yuko agakiza kacu kuva ku ntango gushika kw’iherezo ari igikorwa cigenga c’Imana, nta kintu dushobora kugikorako kubwacu.

2. Naho amajambo “Umwami ahoraho” n’ “Imana imwe yonyene” ashobora kuba yakoreshejwe ashaka kuvuga Data, ibizungurutse ivyo vyerekana ko Paulo ariko aravuga kuri Kristo. Ubwa mbere, ikizungurutse ivyo yariko aravuga ni 1:16 aho avuga kuri Kristo. Ubwa kabiri, Kristo ni Imana (raba Yoh 1:1; 10:30; 14:6-11; 20:26-29). Ahoraho (raba Yoh 1:1-2; 8:54-58). Inkomoko yiwe yo mw’ijuru yaravuzweko kuri 1:15. Ubu araganje (raba Ivyak 2:29-36; 1 Kor 15:20-28; Ef 1:18-22; Heb 1:1-4). Ubwa gatatu, iki ni kimwe mu bisomwa bitatu vyo muri 1 Tim aho Paulo avuga kuri Kristo ido n’ido. Ibindi bice ni 3:16 na 6:14-16. Ivyo bice vyose bigize urunani. 1:17 havuga ku kamere ka Kristo k’ibihe bidashira; 3:16 naho havuga kuri Kristo yihinduye umuntu no kuduga kwiwe; 6:14-16 havuga ku kuzogaruka kwa Yesu. Ni co gituma, ivyo bice, bisomwa bitatu vyose bigize urunani rw’intatana, kandi bitanga ukumenya Imana na Tewoloji ya Yesu Kristo, mu buryo bukurikirana!

**1:18-20:** <sup>18</sup> Iri bwirizwa ndariguhaye, mwana wanje Timoteyo, nk’uko abavugishwa n’Imana bakuvuzeko ubwa mbere, ng’ufashwe na vyo kurwana intambara nziza, <sup>19</sup>ugumye ukwizera, ufise umutima utarimwo ijwi rikwagiriza ikibi; iryo bamwe bashibuye bakamera nk’ubwato busavye mu vy’ukwizera. <sup>20</sup> Mur’abo, umwe ni Humenayo na Alekisandro, abo nahaye Satani kugira ngo bibigishe kutarogota.

**Nk’uko abavugishwa n’Imana bakuvuzeko:** Biboneka neza ko igihe Timoteyo yarobanurirwa igikorwa c’ubumisiyoneri, abakozi b’ishengero na Paulo ubwiye (2 Tim 1:6) bamurambitsekw ibiganza kugira ngo bamutume, bamurungike. Hari umuntu yamuvugishijweko ku vyerekeye ingabire y’impwemu yari muri we (1 Tim 4:14). Bibiliya ntitumenyeshya ubwo buhanuzi bwamuvuzweko canke iyo ngabire iyo ari yo.

**Kurwana intambara nziza, ugumye ukwizera, ufise umutima utarimwo ijwi rikwagiriza ikibi:** 1. Igihe dusoma Bibiliya turakwiye kwiyubara atari ku co umwanditsi yashikirije gusa ariko no ku kugene agishikiriza. Kuri 1:18-19 Paulo ntabwira Timoteyo “kuguma ari umwizigirwa gusa”, nubwo iryo ari ryo tegeko nyamukuru yagomba kumushikiriza. Ahubwo, yabwiye Timoteyo “kurwana intambara nziza”. Paulo yavyanditse iryo tegeko gurtyo kubera yuko yari azi ko kugumya ubwizigirwa atari ikintu coroshe—ni “intambara”. Twese turageragezwa ngo turwe mu vyaha canke ngo turwe. Ikindi, ishengero ry’uyu musu, nk’uko vyari bimeze mw’ishengero ryo muri Efeso aho Timoteyo yari ari, rihangana n’ingorane z’abigisha b’ibinyoma. Ni co gituma dutegerezwa “kurwana intambara nziza” mu buryo bwiza, imisi yose “tuvuga ukuri mu rukundo” (Ef 4:15). Dutegerezwa kumenya ko iyi ntambara ari “intambara nziza”. Mbere, intambara yo kuguma uri umwizigirwa ku butumwa bwiza niyo ntambara nziza kuruta izindi zose, kuko ari itandukaniro hagati y’ubugingo budashira

n'urupfu rudashira.

2. Uko “turwana intambara nziza” yo “kugumya ukwizera”, dutegerezwa kwibuka yuko intambara yacu ari iyo mu mutima n'iyu ku mubiri. Paulo arerekana akamaro ko “*kugumana umutima utari mwo ijwi ryagiriza ikibi*”. Yaja yaravuze ubwa mbere kuvuga ku vyerekeye “*umutima utarimwo ijwi ryagiriza ikibi*” ku murongo wa **1:5** bijanye no gushikira inyanduruko, intumbero canke ihangiro ry'urukundo. Iyo tutagumanye ijwi ritatwagiriza ikibi, ritaturega, ntidushobora gushika kw'ihangiro. Ubugingo bwacu bw'imbere bukwiye guhura n'ibikorwa vyacu biboneka dukora. Igihe tutagumanye ijwi ritatwagiriza ikibi, duca tuba indyadya. Uburyarya si “*ukugumana ukwizera*”. Ahubwo, dukwiriye kwama na ntaryo dusuzuma ivyo turiko turakora, kandi n'igituma tubikora.

***Iryo bamwe bashibuye bakamera nk'ubwato busavye mu vy'ukwizera. Mur'abo, umwe ni Humenayo na Alekisandro:*** 1. Paulo agabisha Timoteyo “kurwana intambara nziza” kubera vyoroshe kubivamwo no kurwa. Kurwa birashobora no gushikira canke kuba ku barongozi mw'ishengero. Ico ni co gituma abizera bose, cane cane abarongozi, bakwiye guterana intege, bagafashanya, kugira ngo bagume ari abizigirwa n'intungane. Imirwi mito mito ihurira hamwe, canke imirwi yo kurabana ni kimwe mu buryo bwo kubikora. Kenshi na kenshi guhurira hamwe n'abantu bakuze mu kwizera, abizigirwa, abakristo b'abagenzi, aho mushobora “*mwaturanire ivyaha vyanyu*” (**Yak 5:16**) ni ubundi buryo bwo kuguma uri umwizigirwa. Yamara, abo barongozi bibwira yuko ata wubaraba atari Imana yonyene, atawe bashobora kwihanako, canke ataho bashobora kwihanira, baja bari mu kaga ko kurwa kubera ubwirasi, ubwishime n'ubwibone bwabo. Iki kintu kirakomeye cane ku barongozi, kuko igihe ukwizera kwabo “kumeze nk'ubwato bumenetse”, baca bagwisha abandi bantu benshi, bari barabizigiye, bakabarabirako nk'icitegererezo, baca barwana na bo.

2. Paulo ntiyagize ubwoba bwo kudoma ko urutoke ku bantu bakomeye babiri, Humenayo na Alekisandro bari baraguye. Ahandi hantu tubona dusanga ayo mazina abiri—Humenayo (**2 Tim 2:16-18**), na Alekisandro (**2 Tim 4:14-15**), inyuma yuko igitabo ca 1 Timoteyo cari caza caranditswe, bisigura yuko baja baraguye, batari bwagaruke ngo bihane, kandi ko mu kurwanya ubutumwa bwiza, bononye, bababaza, batsitaza ukwizera kw'abandi bantu. Imana irazi umuntu wese izina ryiwe. Abo bantu babiri barapfuye haheze imyaka ishika ibihumbi 2000 nk'ibihemu bifise izina ribi. Mbega tweho dufise amazina ameze gute?

***Abo nahaye Satani kugira ngo bibigishe kutarogota:*** 1. Paulo ntadondora, ntasigura ico ari co “guha Satani”, yamara turabiye ku bindi bisomwa, canke ku yindi mirongo, turashobora kugira ico tuvuze tudakekeranya ku vyerekeye “guha Satani”. “Guha Satani canke gushiburira Satani canke gushikiriza satani” ni uburyo bumwe bwo gutoza indero canke bwo guhana abakoze amakosa mw'ishengero. Ahandi hantu hamwe gusa havuga ku muntu “*yahawe canke yashiburiwe Satani*” ni **1 Kor 5:5**. Aho hantu havuga ku muntu yaryamanye na muka se. Aho hantu habiri hose, **1 Tim 1:20** na **1 Kor 5:5** havuga ku vyaha bikomakomeye mw'ishengero: inyigisho z'ibinyoma zikomeye (raba **1 Tim 1:3-4; 4:1-7a; 6:3-5; 2 Tim 2:16-18**), n'icaha c'ubusambanyi cakozwe ku mugaragaro (**1 Kor 5:1**).

2. Kuri **2 Kor 2:5-11** Paulo asa n'uwuriko aravuga ku bintu bimwe yaja yaravuzeko kuri **1 Kor 5:5**. **2 Kor 2:6** herekana yuko “igihano” [ni ukuvuga “guha Satani”] cari cahiswemwo, catowe n' “abantu benshi bo mw'ishengero” (kumbure abakuru, abatama b'ishengero ry' i korinto canke benshi mu banywanyi b'ishengero ry'i Korinto). Biboneka rero ko ari uburyo bw'igihano *cizwe kigakwirikizwa* kandi vyabaye igihe kirekire. Uburyo bwa mbere bwiza bukwiye gukwirikizwa ni “kuguma utoza indero” nk'uko tubibona muri **Mat 18:15-17**. Biboneka ko “guha satani canke gushiburira canke gushikiriza Satani” ari intambuko ya nyuma hamwe ubundi buryo bwose bwazwemwe, kandi ari uguca no gukura mu bandi uwo muntu adashaka kwihana no kwihanura (raba **1 Kor 5:2**), kumbure twobigereranya naho Imana “iheba abantu ngo bakore ibiteye isoni”, ivyaha vyabo (raba **Rom 1:24, 26, 28**). Ibi vyerekana yuko indero y'ishengero itari ikwiye “kuba uguca canke uguharira ivomo, canke kutagira ico ukoze”. Hategerezwa kubaho intambuko zo kugira ico abarongozi b'ishengero bakoze mu gutoza indero abanyeshengero. Kandi n'iyu ndero canke ivyo bihano ntibibe ibirenze urugero, bivanye n'uburemere bw'ivyaha vyakozwe. Ibintu abarongozi b'amashengero bategerezwa kubanza gusuzuma bafatiye ku rugero rw'indero botoza abakoze ivyaha, canke ibihano boha abakoze ivyaha harimwo: Nimba ico caha cakorewe ku mugaragaro canke kitazwi, bifatiye kandi no kukwihana kwa nyene kugikora, nimba ivyononekaye vyarasubijwe (ico ni kimwe mu vyerekana ko uwacumuye yihanye vy'ukuri) n'ibindi bintu bitari bike umuntu akwiriye gufatirako imbere yuko ahitamwo igihano gitangwa.

3. Intumbero nyamukuru yo “guha Satani” umuntu, canke ikindi gihano cose ishengero ryotanga, ni ukugira ngo nyene guhanwa yihane kandi yihanure, ahindure. Kuri **1 Tim 1:20** Paulo avuga yuko intumbero yo “guha Satani” umuntu ari ukugira ngo “*bimwigishe kutarogota*”. Muri **1 Kor 5:5** guha Satani umuntu hari

kugira ngo “kugira ng’umubiri wiwe uranduke, ubugingo bwiwe buze burokoke ku musi w’umwami Yesu.” Aho uwakosheje yihana vy’ukuri agahinduka, ariko Paulo avuga yuko ishengero rikwiye “cane cane kumuharira, no kumwirura, ng’umeze artyo ntarengerwe n’umubabaro usagutse. Nuko ndabingira mukomeze urukundo kuri we.” (2 Kor 2:7-8). N’ivy’ishengero gusuzuma nimba harabayeho ukwihana nyakuri canke kutabayeho (raba 2 Kor 7:10). Kubw’ivyo, mbere naho umuntu mw’ishengero yoba “yarahawe Satani” abarongozi b’ishengero bategerezwa kugumana imigenderanire n’uwo muntu, bakagerageza kumuhanura no kumugarukana ku Mwami (raba Gal 6:1).

**2:1-7:** <sup>1</sup> Irya mbere y’ibindi vyose, ndabahanura kwingingira abantu bose no kubasengera no kubasabira no kubashimira Imana: <sup>2</sup> kandi cane-cane abami n’abashizwe hejuru bose kugira ngo twame mu mahoro dutekereje, twubaha Imana turi inyankamugayo rwose. <sup>3</sup> Ivyo ni vyo vyiza vyemerwa mu nyonga z’Imana umukiza wacu, <sup>4</sup> igomba ko abantu bose bakizwa bagashika ku kumenya ivy’ukuri. <sup>5</sup> Kuko hari Imana imwe, kandi hari umuhuza umwe w’abantu n’Imana na we nyene ni umuntu, ni Kristo Yesu, <sup>6</sup> yitanze kw’incungu ya bose. Kandi ivyo bishingirwe intahe mu bihe vyavyo, <sup>7</sup> ni co nashiriweho kuba umusiguzi n’intumwa (mvuze ukuri, simbeshe) n’umwigisha wo kwigisha abanyamahanga ukwizera n’ivy’ukuri.

**Irya mbere y’ibindi vyose:** 1. Nubwo Paulo yimukiye ku kindi cyumviro, canke ikindi kintu gisha—amasengesho—iri ryungane ribanziriza kuri 2:1 ribohera hamwe ivyo avuga mu gice ca 2 n’ivyo yaja yavuze ku mpera y’igice ca mbere. Ijambo ry’ikigiriki “irya mbere y’ibindi vyose” (Kigiriki = *oun*) risobanurwa “ni co gituma” canke “kubw’ivyo”. Ico Paulo ariko aravuga ni iki: “kubw’ivyo, nimba rero ugomba kuguma uri umwizigirwa, [ni ukuvuga yuko iryo jambo nimba rero, kubw’ivyo rigaruka ku vyaja vyaravuzwe kuri 1:18-19], ikintu ca mbere c’ingirakamaro ni gusenga”. Mbere, igice ca kabiri cose (ahubwo n’ico gice c’igitabo gisigaye cose) kirashobora kurabwa canke gufatwa nk’inyigisho canke ibivugwa ku vyerekeye kuguma uri umwizigirwa n’ukugene ubwizigirwa bumeze igihe bukoreshwe ku bagabo no ku bagore.

2. Aya majambo atangurira iryo ryungane rya 2:1 akwiriye kutwibutsa yuko igihe turiko turasoma Bibiliya zacu, dukwiye kuraba neza kuri utwo tujambo duto duto twunga ivyiyumviro canke dufatanyaga ivyiyumviro. Rimwe na rimwe ibice n’imirongo biradukanga tukiyumvira yuko ari “igice canke umurongo wikwije mu cyumviro”. Uku kugabura Bibiliya mu bice kwagiye kubaho mu mwaka wa 1200, imirongo yo mw’Isezzerano rya kera na yo yagiye gushirwaho, no gutandukanywa mu mwaka wa 1400, imirongo n’ibice vyo mw’Isezzerano Risha na vyo vyagiye gushirwaho mu mwaka wa 1551 (Metzger na Coogan 1993:105-107). Kubera ibice n’imirongo vyashizweho kugira ngo umuntu ashobore kuronka iyindi mirongo muri Bibiliya yoba isa n’iyivuga ivyo iyo mirongo na yo ivuga, “ntiyemezanya ibihe vyose n’ukugene ivyiyumviro bishikirizwa mu gisomwa” (Ico gitabo nyene:105). Dukwiye kugumira ijisho ku kugene ivyiyumviro vy’umwanditsi vyagumye vyisuka, bikurikirana, ivyo na vyo nk’uko biri ngaha, bishobora kuva ku gice bigatandukira bikajya no ku kindi gice.

**Ndabahanura kwingingira abantu bose no kubasengera no kubasabira no kubashimira Imana:** Ayo majambo atandukanye yakoreshejwe ku gusenga ku murongo wa 2:1 yerekana yuko ubwoko bw’amasengesho bwose bukwiye gukoreshwa ku bantu b’uburyo bwose. Ubugingo canke ubuzima bwacu bw’amasengesho ni bwo bwerekana imigenderanire n’ubusabane dufitanye n’Imana. kuko twama turi mu nyonga z’Imana, canke imbere y’Imana, twategerezwa kwama turi mu migenderanire no mu biganiriro na yo, no mu kuvugana na yo (mu kuyiganirira igatega amatwi na yo mu kutuganirira na twe tugatega amatwi, tukumviriza). Amasengesho yacu yatategerezwa kubamwo ugukenguruka, ugutazira no guhimbaza Imana. Kwatura ivyaha vyacu, kuyikengurukira ivyo yadukoreye, n’ivyo izodukorerera, co kimwe n’ivyo twisabira hamwe n’ivyo dusabira abandi. Ni co gituma, muri 1 Tes 5:16-18 Paulo atubwira ati: *Munezerwe imisi yose; musenge ubudasiba; mwame mukenguruka muri vyose, kukw ico ari co Imana ibagombako muri Kristo Yesu.*”

**Kandi cane-cane abami n’abashizwe hejuru bose kugira ngo twame mu mahoro dutekereje, twubaha Imana turi inyankamugayo rwose:** Ubukristo n’ikibano birafise ico bihuriyeko kandi kimwe kimwe kirafise ingaruka ku kindi. Ni co gituma, abakristo bakwiye kutabako umugayo na gatoya, kutagira ico banengwa ku kugene babaho kugira ngo Reta n’abatari abakristo mu kibano ntibashobore kuronka urwitwazo rwo kurwanya ishengero (raba Mat 22:15-21; Rom 13:1-14; 1 Tim 6:1-2; 1 Pet 2:13-17). Kugira ngo dushobore kwama mu mahoro dutekereje twubaha Imana turi inyankamugayo rwose” bizofasha cane gukwiza ubutumwa bwiza—kandi kubaho uko ijamba ry’Imana rivuga no gukwiza ubutumwa bwiza bitegerezwa kuba ari vyo bituraje ishinga igihe cose.

***Ivyo ni vyo Imana, Umukiza wacu, igomba ko abantu bose bakizwa bagashika ku kumenya ivy’ukuri:*** 1. Uwu murongo ufatanye na 2:2-3 kandi utubarira igituma dukwiriye gusenga no kubaho twubaha Imana. Uburyo tubaho bwategerezwa kugaragaza kristo n’ubutumwa bwiza. Ico Imana yipfuzwa ni uko abantu bose bakizwa. Uburingo bwacu rero ni igishingantahe canke ivyabona vya Kristo. Iyo tubayeho “*ubugingo bwubaha Imana kandi bukayihesha icubahiro, turi inyankamugayo*” (2:2) tuzoca dukwegera abantu kuri Kristo. Ni co gituma amasengesho yacu dusengera abantu bose, cane cane abarongozi, kugira ngo tubeho twumvira Imana, bifatiye cane cane ku ntumbero canke ihangiro ryo gukwiza Ubutumwa Bwiza.

2. Uyu murongo ntukwiriye kwigenga muri Bibiliya ngo ukugwe mu nteguro y’Imana y’agakiza. Bibiliya iravuga yuko, naho ari “icipfuzo” c’Imana kw’abantu bose bakizwa, si abantu bose bazokizwa (raba **Mat 7:13-14; 13:24-30,36-43; 25:31-46**). Hari uburyo bubiri buhambaye bwo gutandukanya ivyo Imana “yipfuzwa” n’ibiba mu buzima vy’ukuri. Inzira imwe mu gutandukanya ibi ni ukuvugaga yuko “*abantu bose*” nk’uko vyavuzwe kuri **2:4** bisigura “*abantu b’uburyo bwose*”- mu yandi majambo, “*abantu bose hatavuyemwo n’umwe*” (amoko, imiryango, indimi, uko batunze, n’ibindi vyinshi—raba **Ivyah 5:9; 7:9**), si “*abantu bose hatabuzemwo n’umwe*” (ni ukuvugaga umuntu uwo ari we wese mw’isi yose).

3. Ubundi buryo bwo gusigura ibi ni ukumenyeshya yuko, mu buryo kanaka, hariho “ubugombe canke ivyipfuzo bibiri” mu Mana. “Dutegerezwa ata nkeka gutandukanya hagati y’ivyo Imana yokwipfuzwa kubona bibaye n’ivyo vy’ukuri Imana ibona bibaye, kandi ivyo vyose birashobora kuvugwa ku bugombe bw’Imana (Marshall 1989:56). Mu yandi majambo, “Ivyanditswe vyerekana Imana yipfuzwa ikintu kanaka mu buryo bumwe ikongera ikakibuzwa mu bundi buryo” (Piper 2000:110). Ubu burorero bukurikira buravyerekana: (A) *Urufu rwa Kristo—Luk 22-23* herekana yuko ukugurwa n’urufu rwa Yesu vyari ibikorwa vy’icaha bihumetswe na Satani, ariko, **Ivyak 2:23, 4:27-28** na **Yes 53:4,10** herekana yuko ivyo vyose vyabaye kugira ngo integuro inonosoye n’ubugombe bw’Imana bishike. (B) *Intambara irwanya Umwagazi—Ivyah 17:16-17* havuga yuko abami cumi (mu buryo bw’icaha) bazorwanya Kristo, yamara kandi hagaca havuga yuko ari Imana “*yabishize mu mitima yabo kugira ngo bashitse integuro n’imigambi yayo*”. (C) *Igikorwa c’Imana co gukomantaza imitima—Kuv 8:1* herekana yuko bwari ubugombe bw’Imana ko Farawo areka, akarekura Abisirayeli bakava muri Egiputa. Ariko kandi, **Kuv 4:21** n’iyindi mirongo yerekana ko Imana yashatse, canke ari yo yakomantaje umutima wa Farawo. Ni co kimwe, **Rom 10-11** harerekana yuko n’ubwo Imana iramvuriye ibiganza vyayo Abisirayeli kugira ngo bakizwe, ni yo nyene yakomantaje imitima yabo mu bumana bwayo igihe kanaka nk’igice c’ikigize umugambi wayo ukomeye. (D) *Uburenganzira bw’Imana bwo guhagarika no kubuza ikibi n’ubugombe bwiwe bwo kutagihagarika—Ita 20:6, 1 Sam 2:22-25, Rom 1:24-28* n’ibindi bice birerekana yuko Imana ifise ubushobozi n’ububasha bwo guhagarika no kubuza abantu gucumura. Rimwe na rimwe irabikora ahandi naho ntibikore. Mu gihe itabikoze, ubugombe bwayo ni uko ivyaha vyiyongeranya (n’ubwo icaha kinyuranye n’ivyo Imana yavuze ko igomba, kugira ngo ni yahana umunyavyaha izobe itamurengeje. Muri ubu buryo hamwe n’ubundi bwinshi, ubugombe bw’Imana mu nzira imwe ni icipfuzo cayo mu bundi buryo, ariko mu bundi buryo na ho, yipfuzwa yuko ibinyuranye n’ivyo biba (Piper 2000:111-119). Ubwo “bugombe bubiri” bwitwaga rimwe na rimwe ivy’Imana yipfuzwa abantu gukora n’ivyo itegeka abantu gukora, canke ubugombe bwayo “bwahishuwe” n’ubugombe bwayo “buhishijwe”. Nk’uko Ngewa avyandikira, “Ijambo ry’Ikigiriki ryahinduye ‘igomba’ muri [1 Tim 2:4] n’irishigura yuko ubu ari bwo bushake canke ubugombe bw’Imana bwuzuye bwo ‘gukiza abantu bose’, yamara yuko ishaka ko ‘abantu bose bakizwa.’” (Ngewa 2009:42) Ngewa abigaragaza muri ubu buryo: “Ubukwe n’uguhamba muri Afirika vyugururiwe uwo ari we wese yipfuzwa kubijamwo. Nta n’umwe asubizwa inyuma kubera adafise ubutumire. Uwushika wese arahabwa kaze, arisanga. . . Muri ubu buryo nyene, uwo ari we wese aratumiye kunezererwa agakiza k’Imana. Abaza bose bazohabwa kaze, bazokwakirwa, yamara icipfuzo canke intumbero y’Imana ntizokwankirizwa niyo abantu bamwe bahitamwo kudakizwa.” (Ico gitabo nyene: 42-43) Tukiri ku gakiza, birakwiriye gutahurwa yuko n’uko hariho ubutumire muri rusangi bwo kwizera Kristo kugira ngo umuntu akizwe, nta n’umwe ashobora kuvyihitiramwo kuko avyishakiye. Ariko abo Imana iya yarahinduye imitima ubwa mbere (bahingwe) ni bo bazokwakira uwo mutumiro mu kwizera, babone kwakira ako gakiza (raba **Yoh 3:3; Ivyak 13:48; Rom 3:9-18; Ef 2:1-9**). Uko dukwiza Ubutumwa Bwiza bwa Kristo, Imana iradukoresha nk’ibikoresho vyayo guhishurira abo yatoranije, no gukorera mu mitima yabo.

4. 1 Tim 2:4 nti havuga igituma Imana igomba yuko abantu bose bakizwa, yamara ntegeke ko abo bantu bose bazokizwa vy’ukuri. Inyishu kuri ico kibazo irimwo ibintu vyinshi. Hariho ibintu bibiri canke inyifato zibiri canke imirwi ibiri y’ivyiyumviro bitandukanye: Calvinism na Arminianism—bose baremeranya yuko Imana mu guhitamwo kudakiza abantu bose, n’ubwo yivugiye ko “igomba” ko abantu bose bakizwa bishoboka honyene kubera yuko hari “ikindi kintu c’agaciro karengeye gukiza abantu bose” (Piper 2000:124). Yamara ntibemezanya kuri ico kintu ico ari co. Kubwo abakwirikira Arminian, Imana yubaha uguhita mwo

kw'umuntu ubwiwe nta we ifatira intambi ku gakanu ngo ategerezwa kwemera gukizwa. Ni na co gituma, abakwirikirira Arminian babona uguhongera nk'*akaryo* gusa k'agakiza ka *bose* yamara ntibizana *icemezo* canke *ikimenyetso* c'agakiza ku wo ari we wese. Ku rundi ruhande na rwo, abakwirikirira Calvin, Abacalviniste, baremeza yuko Imana ifise uruhara cane mu biriko biraba mw'isi kurusha uko abakwirikirira Arminian bayizera. Imana ni yo ifise "ijambo rya nyuma ku vyago n'ingorane bikwegwa n'ibidukikije canke bigakwegwa n'abantu" (akarorero **Amosi 3:6; Yes 45:7**), Imana irafisemwo uruhara mu kubabazwa kw'abantu bayo (uburorero **1 Pet 3:17, 4:19**), kandi ko ifise ijambo rya nyuma mw'ido n'ido ry'ubugingo bw'umuntu (uburorero **Imig 16:9; Ivyak 18:21; Yak 4:15**) (raba Piper 2000: 119-122). Kubwo Abacalviniste, ukwitanga kw'Imana kurengera ivyo abantu bashaka ni ukugaragaza ubwiza bwayo bwuzuye mu burake n'imbabazi (**Rom 9:22-23**), no gucisha bugufi umuntu kugira ngo umuntu anezererewe guha Imana icubahiro ku gakiza kayo (**1 Kor 1:29**). Abacalviniste rero babona ko urupfu rwa Yesu Kristo ku musaraba kwabaye vy'ukuri, binyuranye n'uko abakwirikirira iviyumviro vya Arminian babibona, ko kwavanyeho ivyaha, kandi ko ari ikimenyamenya c'uko agakiza gashoboka kuri abo bese vy'ukuri Imana yahamagaye (raba **Yoh 1:12-13; 6:37-39, 44, 65; 10:25-29; Ivyak 13:48; Rom 8:30**).

***Kuko hari Imana imwe, kandi hari umuhuza umwe w'abantu n'Imana na we nyene ni umuntu, ni Kristo Yesu:*** 1. Hariho ikirere kinini canke itandukaniro rikomeye hagati y'Imana n'abantu. Imana yaremye umuntu mw'ishusho yayo (**Ita 1:26-27**) kandi igiranira ubucuti n'imigenderanire na we mw'Itongo rya Edeni (**Ita 2:15-25; 3:8**). Imana irakunda isi (**Yoh 3:16**) kandi yipfuzwa yuko abantu banezererwa muri yo ibihe vyose nk'abantu bayo, bakanezeranwa na yo nk'Imana yabo (**Zab 144:15; Yoh 10:10; Fil 4:4; Kol 1:16; 1 Yoh 2:25; Ivyah 21:3-4b**). Aho kunezeranwa n'Imana no kugiriranira ubucuti n'imigenderanire na yo, abantu bese barayigararije, bayivako, baracumura (**Ita 3:1-7; Umus. 7:20; Rom 1:18-32; 3:9-18, 23; 8:7; 1 Yoh 1:8, 10; 2:25b**). Abantu bese barafise ububasha bw'icaha kibabamwo (**Mat 7:10-11, 15-20; Mrk 7:14-23; Rom 7:14-24**). Nk'ingaruka y'ibi, abantu ntibashobora kubanaho mu mahoro, ndeke gushikira ubwiza bw'Imana. Imana iratunganye, irera, ntigira agasembwa (**Mat 5:48**). Imana ni inyarukundo ruhagije (**1 Yoh 4:8**); ifise ubwenge (**Zab 104:24; Rom 11:33-34**), ni nziza igira neza (**Zab 107:8; Rom 2:4**), irera (**1 Pet 1:15-16; Ivyah 15:4**), iragorotse ntica iza ngondagonde (**Ita 18:25; Kuv 34:6-7; Gus 32:4; Zab 96:13**), ni ukuri (**Zab 86:15; 117:2; Heb 6:18**). Kubera Imana itagira akanenge kandi Yera, ntishobora kubana n'icaha canke kwihanganira icaha (**Yes 59:2; Yoh 9:31; 1 Yoh 1:5-7**). Ahubwo, mu butungane bwayo, izocira imanza abo bese bacumura (**Rom 1:18; Ef 5:6; Heb 9:27**). Ingaruka canke ingero y'icaha ni urupfu no gutandukana n'Imana kw'ibihe bidashira (**Ita. 2:17; Ezk 18:4; Mat 25:46; Rom 6:23; Ivyak 17:30; 2 Tes 1:6-9; Ivyah 20:11-15**). Kubera ivyaha vyabo, ntibishobokera abantu "gukorera" canke "kwironkera" inzira yabo ngo binjire mu migenderanire myiza n'Imana (**Ivyak 13:39; Gal 2:16; 3:11; Ef 2:1-3, 12**).

2. Yesu wenyene ni we ashobora gukuraho Imanga canke guhagarara mu kirengero hagati y'Imana n'abantu, kubera yuko Yesu kristo ari Imana yuzuye ijana kw'ijana akaba n'umuntu ijana kw'ijana atigeze acumura. "Umuhuza" ni umuntu asubiza hamwe agahuza imigwi ibiri itavuga rumwe, itumvikana. Umuhuza ategerezwa kuba uwuhuriweko n'impande zose. Ku vyerekeye Imana n'abantu, Yesu ni Imana incuro ijana kw'ijana (**Mrk 14:61-64; Yoh 1:1; 5:18; 8:58-59; 10:30-33; 20:28; Kol 1:15; 2:9; Tito 2:13; Heb 1:1-3; 2 Pet 1:1; 1 Yoh 5:20**). Kubw'ivyo nta nkeka arashobora gucudika n'Imana. Yesu kandi ni umuntu yuzuye (**Mat 13:54-57; Luk 2:5-7, 40, 52; Yoh 4:6; 11:35; 19:28, 34; Heb 2:17**). Arashobora rero gucudika n'umuntu. Ico anyuranije n'abandi bantu bese ni uko we atigeze acumura (**Luk 23:14-15, 41; 2 Kor 5:21; Heb 4:15; 1 Pet 2:21-22; 1 Yoh 3:5**). Ashobora rero kubw'ivyo guserukira Imana ku bantu kandi agashobora kuvugira abantu ku Mana. Ni co gituma Yesu wenyene ari we ashobora kuba umuhuza w'Imana Yera n'umuntu w'umunyavyaha. Ni we wenyene ashobora guha ubugingo budashira abantu no kwongera guhuza no kwunga Imana n'abantu (**Yoh 14:6; Ivyak 4:12; Rom 8:34; Kol 1:19-20; Heb 7:24-27; 1 Tim 1:15; 2:5; Heb 2:14-18; 9:11-15; 1 Yoh 2:1, 23**).

***Yitanze kw'incungu ya bese:*** 1. Yesu yakiriye ivyaha vyacu avyishirako, aravyiremeka ku musaraba (Yes 53:6; 2 Kor 5:21; 1 Pet 2:24). Mu kwitanga kw'ikimazi ku musaraba, yikoreye ivyaha vyacu n'ubwo we ata caha yakoze, kandi agapfa mu gishingo cacu- Yesu yarishe igihano c'ivyaha vyacu (**Yes 52:10-11; Mat 27:46; Rom 5:8; Gal 3:13-14; 4:4-5; Kol 2:13-14; 1 Pet 3:18; 1 Yoh 1:7; 4: 9-10**). Yesu yabayeho ubuzima canke ubugingo nk'ubwo twategerezwa kuba twarabayeho (ubugingo butagira icaha, kandi bunezereza Data mu buryo bwose), kandi apfa urupfu twari tugenewe (yikorera igihano c'ivyaha vyacu mu kibanza cacu, kugira ngo ntidupfe, ntitube tukikorera). Imana Data iremera ikimazi ca Yesu ciwe ku musaraba. Ivyo kuba yaremewe n'Imana bigaragarira mu Kuzuka kwiwe (**Ivyak 2:22-36; Rom 1:4; 3:21-25; 4:25; Ef 1:18-2:7; Heb 10:11-14**).

**Ivyah 5:1-14).** Ubugingo budashira, n'imigenderanire myiza n'Imana itagira agasembwa "ntishobore" gukorerwa, kuko twese turi abanyavyaha, kandi ntidushobora kwihindura imbere n'inyuma. Ahubwo Yesu ni we atanga ubugingo budashira, kandi akagarukana imigenderanire myiza hagati yacu n'Imana nk'ingabire ku wo ari we wese amwizera (**Yoh 6:47-51; 10:10; Rom 5:8-21; 6:23; 1 Kor 1:21; 2 Kor 5:18-21; Ef 2:8-9; Kol 1:19-22**).

2. Ijambo "incungu" rivuga ku kuriha igiciro, ikiguzi, kugira ngo ucungure umuntu canke ikintu; mbere mu nyuma incungu yahindutse amafaranga umuntu yariha kugira ngo umuja acungurwe ave muri ubwo buja ajakariye uwundi muntu, abone kwidgemvya. Isezerano Risha rirerekana yuko twari abaja b'icaha (**Yoh 8:34-36; Rom 6:17-20; Ef 2:1-5; 2Tim 2:25-26**). Yamara, Kristo yararishe ico kiguzi c'iyi ncungu kugira ngo atwigurire, aducungure, kandi atugire abidegemvya muri we (**Mat 1:21; 1 Kor 6:19-20; Ef 1:7; Tito 2:2-14; 1 Pet 1:18-19; Ivyah 5:9**).

3. Amajambo "kuri bese" ashobora gusigura gusa "kuri bese atarinze gucagura, ata mwana n'ikinono" canke "ku ntama ziwe zose" ariko ntibisigura "kuri bese atawubuzemwo". Nimba Kristo vy'ukuri yararishe ikiguzi c'incungu y'ivyaha vyose vy'abantu bese ata n'umwe avuyemwo, haca havuka ikibazo c'"ukuriha kabiri". Mu yandi majambo, nimba ivyaha vy'abantu bese vyarahongerewe vyaratwikiriye na Yesu, ni ukuvuga yuko abo bantu ata kindi kintu na kimwe bakwiye kuriha. Nimba ari uko koba ari akarenganyo rero kurungika umuntu mu muriro, kubera yuko ivyaha vyose vy'abantu bese bija vyararishwe (nk'uko iyo sentare indihishije indishi kubera icaha canke ikosa kanaka nakoze, yamara mwene data canke uwo tuvukana akandihira ayo mahera, Reta nta burenganzira na bumwe iba igifise bwo kundihisha ibija vyararishwe). Hamwe umuntu yovuga ati: "Abatizera baja mu muriro kubera ukutizera kwabo" aho haca haza iki kibazo na co: "none ukutizera ni icaha"? Inyishu ni "ego kubera yuko ukutizera ari kwo kugize ivyaha". Nimba ukutizera ari icaha, ni ukuvuga yuko n'ukwo kutizera kuja kwararihiye ikiguzi cakwo (nk'uko iyo uwo tuvukana yari kuba yararishe iyi ndishi nsabwa ariko simbe nzi ko yayirishwe, ariko muri sentare bakandihisha, nta burenganzira boba bafise, kuko ibisabwa n'amategeko bija vyarashikijwe, igihano kiba cararishwe). Ni co gituma iyo turiko turagerageza gushira uyu murongo mu yindi mirongo ya Bibiliya ivuga ku guhongerwa no gucungurwa, canke gucungura, Bibiliya ihagaze ku co bise "uguhongerwa kudasanzwe canke gufise aho kugarukira": Mu bisanzwe, Urupfu rwa Yesu rutanga agakiza kuri bese "ata wuvuyemwo" abo yapfiriye ku musaraba (intama ziwe—**Yoh 10:25-29**).

**2:8-15:** <sup>8</sup> *Nuko ndagoma ko abagabo basenga hose, batarika amaboko yera, bataratse, batagira ibihari.* <sup>9</sup> *Kandi n'abagore nyene, ndagomba ko bambara imyambaro biberanye, bagendane isoni badahugumba kandi badashazisha gutsiba umushatsi, canke izahabu, canke imaragarita, canke impuzu z'igiciro kinini,* <sup>10</sup> *ariko bashazishye ibikorwa vy'ingeso nziza, nk'uko bikwiye abagore bavuga yuko bubaha Imana.* <sup>11</sup> *Umugore yige atekereje agamburuka rwose.* <sup>12</sup> *Ariko sinkundira umugore ko yigisha canke kw aganza umugabo, ariko atekereze.* <sup>13</sup> *Kuko Adamu ari we yabanje kuremwa, hanyuma Eva.* <sup>14</sup> *Kandi Adamu si we yahenzwe, ariko umugore ni we yahenzwe agwa mu bicumuro.* <sup>15</sup> *Yamara azokizwa kubw ukuvyara, ni bashishikara kwizera no kugira urukundo no kwezwa, bifatanye no kudahugumba.*

Guhera ku mirongo ya **2:8-9** Paulo akoresha ivyo yamye aravuga ku vyerekeye ugusenga, ubwa mbere ku bagabo hanyuma no ku bagore. "Ihangiro nyamukuru ry'ukwigisha muri 1 Tim 2:8-10 si ugutegeka igikorwa co gusenga (itegeko ridasanzwe ryo gusenga rija ryaratanze ku mirongo ya 1-2) yamara *inyifato* ku bagabo no ku bagore *igihe* bariko barasenga bahimbaza Imana . . . Paulo ngaha ariko arahangana n'ikibazo c'ingeso n'ingendo yari ijanye n'ivyakorwa mu madini ku bagabo no ku bagore. Arashimangira yuko ingene baboneka ku rukoba bidategerezwa kuba bitandukanye n'ingene bameze imbere mu mutima no mu ngeso" (Liefeld 1999:95).

**Nuko ndagoma ko abagabo basenga hose:** Ijambo "Nuko" rifatanya **2:8** n'ivyari bihejeje kuvugwa canke ibija vyavuzwe. Ibizungurutse **2:8** ni gusenga. Ikintu nyamukuru ni ugusenga kugira ngo tubeho twubashe Imana kugira ngo Ubutumwa Bwiza bugwire abantu bakizwe. Abagabo b'abakristo ni bo bakwiye gutanga akarorero canke kuba icitegererezo. Gusenga si igikorwa kigarukira ku wa mungu gusa mu masengeru. Ahubwo, kubera gusenga vyerekana imigenderanire n'ubucuti dufitaniye na Kristo, kandi ko twamana, ubukristo bwacu bukwiye kuboneka ibihe vyose kandi n' "*ahantu hose*". Kubw'ivyo, kubera ko ugusenga ari ikintu ca mbere ngirakamaro mu kuguma uri umwizigirwa (**2:1**), dukwiye gusenga ibihe vyose n' "*ahantu hose*".

**Batarika amaboko yera, bataratse, batagira ibihari:** 1. "*Gutarika amaboko yera*" si ikintu ca nkenerwa, ca

ngombwa c'ukugene dutegerezwa kwifata iyo dusenga (ingene amaboko yacu ategerezwa kuba ameze) igihe dusenga. Ahubwo “*gutarika amaboko yera*” ni *ikigereranyo, ni imvugo ifobetse ndyohematwi* yo gusenga “*bivuye mu mutima utunganye, utagira icaha*”. Ibi turabizi kubera ibituma vyinshi: (A) Ica mbere ni uko ugusenga gutuma tubaho twumvira kandi twubaha Imana. dushobora rero kwitega yuko igihe Paulo abikoresha ku bagabo, ivyo avuga bifatiye ku kubaho bubaha Imana. (B) “Yera” ni imvugo yo muri mpwemu, si imvugo yo mu mubiri. Gukaraba ntibituma umuntu yera igihe abaho mu vyaha, acumura (raba **Imig 6:16-19, Yes 1:10-17**). (C) Iryungane rikurikira, *bataratse, batagira ibihari*” rifatanye no “*gutarika amaboko yera.*” Iryo ryungane ryerekana yuko igifise akamaro kurusha ari ukugene umuntu abayeho, arari ukugene amaboko ameze igihe ariko arasenga. (D) Abantu bashobora gusenga bifashe uko ari ko kwose, bunamitse umutwe (**Ita 24:26**), baryamye hasi (**Yos 5:15; 7:6**), kwicara ugacurika umutwe mu mavi (**1 Abam 18:42**); gupfukama (**Zab 95:6; Dan 6:10**); bataritse amaboko (**Int 3:41**). Uwugomba arashobora no gusenga ahagaze ku mutwe: ni ukuvuga yuko uko umuntu aba ameze canke yifashe si co gikuru, igikuru ni ukugene umuntu ameze mu mutima. (E) Biranyuranye no mw’Isezerano rya Kera aho ukugene Abisirayeli bahimbaza Imana kwari “*kwaragenywe*”. Mw’Isezerano Rishasha, bashimikira cane ku gusenga bivuye mu “*mutima wera kurusha gusenga wiyerekana, bitavuye mu mutima, ari uguheza icagezwe gusa* (Piper 2003:215-16). Yesu yaravuze ati: “*igihe kija kuza, si kuri uyu musozi canke I Yerusalemu muzosenga Data. Mwebwe musenga ico mutazi; tweho dusenga ico tuzi, kuko agakiza gaturuka mu Bayuda. Arikw igihe kiza, kandi kirashitse, ni ho abasenga b’ukuri bazosengera Data, mu mpwemu no mu kuri*” (**Yoh 4:21-23**). Igituma gihambaye Isezerano Risha riterekana ukugene abantu bakwiye gutazira Imana ni kubera “Isezerano Risha ari imbono y’ibikorwa bikorerwa mu mico kama y’isi yose ari na co gituma itategerezwa kuremezwa n’ibintu vyo hanze.” (Piper 2003:215) Naho Isezerano Rishasha ridategeka imigenzo kanaka canke ingene abantu bategerezwa kwifata igihe baba bariko barasenga canke bariko baratazira Imana, inyifato yacu yo ku mubiri yategerezwa kuba ijanye n’inyifato yacu y’imbere mu mutima. Ni co gituma, inyifato yacu y’inyuma ku rukoba, canke abandi bantu batubonako, ishobora kuba uburyo bwiza kuri twebwe bwo kwisuzuma, no gusuzuma ubugingo bwacu rukristo bw’imbere mu mutima, kandi ivyo ni vyo n’abanyavyaha, abatarizera barabirako kugira ngo basuzume, bemere ishengero, abakristo ku giti cabo, hamwe n’Ubukristo muri rusangi. Kubw’ivyo, dutegerezwa kwama twiyubara ingenewe dukora, naho (canke kubera mu buryo budasanzwe) Isezerano Rishasha riduha umwidgegemvyo mu bijanye n’ibintu vy’inyuma ku rukoba canke ku mubiri.

2. “Bataratse, batagira ibihari” ni akarorero k’icaha gikunda gutsinda abagabo kibabuza gusenga badafise umutima utanduye (kibabuza “gutarika amaboko yera”). Ishavu, ibihari, ukunigana, no gushwana ni ibintu biranga abagabo vyo kwishira hejuru no kwirarira, hamwe no kwiyemera. Ivyo ni igihushane c’imyifato yo kwicisha bugufi bishira Imana n’ubugombe bwayo imbere. Ni co gituma abagabo basenga *bafise ishavu kandi n’ibihari* badakwiye kwitega ko Imana ibarabana imbabazi canke ngo yumve amasengesho yabo.

3. Ijambo ryasobanuwe “Ibihari” (“guhharira”, “gushwana” (Kigiriki = *dialogismos*) rirashobora kandi guhindurwa “gukekeranya”. Insiguro y’urufatiro ihagaze cane cane ku kugene umuntu yiyumvira: ni ukuvuga guteraterana amajambo igihe ivyiyumviro binyuranye bitangwa (ibihari, kutumvikana, guharira” raba **Luk 9:46-47; Fil 2:14**), canke icyumviro gituma haba ukuzazanirwa (“ugukekeranya” raba **Luk 24:38**). Ibizungurutse ico kiriko kiravugwa ni vyo vyonyene bishobora kuduha insobanuro ihagije. Ku murongo wa **2:8** hari ibintu bitatu vyerekana yuko “ibihari, uguhharira, ukutumvikana”, ari vyo Paulo yashaka gushikako: (A) Ishavu no guharira ni ibintu bibiri bijanye. Kuraka ni ikimenyamenya c’ishavu. Ayo majambo abiri afatanijwe n’ijambo “na”. Ariko ku rundi ruhande, “gukekeranya” ntibifatanye n’ishavu. Iyo “gukekeranya” yobaye ari nsiguro, umuntu yari kwitega yuko ijambo rifatanye ayo majambo abiri ryari kuba “canke” hagati y’“ukuraka” no “gukekeranya”. (B) Ibivugwa ku gice ca kabiri vyerekeye imyifato y’umuntu n’ivyo akorera *abandi bantu* uko berekana imyifato ku Mana. Ku murongo wa **2:8** “ishavu, uburake” bigirirwa abandi bantu ni ukuvuga yuko ushavurira, ukarakira abandi bantu. Ku mirongo ya **2:9-13**, ikivugwa ni ingaruka z’imyifato y’abagore ku bandi bantu. Ku mirongo ya **2:1-7**, urufatiro rw’amasengesho dukwiriye gusenga ni uko dukwiriye kuyerekeza ku bandi, ni ukuvuga ko dukwiye gusengera abandi (dukwiye gusengera bose kuko Imana ikunda bose, kandi irajwe ishingana na bose, kandi dukwiye gusenga kugira ngo Reta n’ikibano biduhe kubaho mu mahoro no mu mutekano). “Gutata” canke “guhharira” ni ibintu bigirirwa abandi bantu, aho “ugukekeranya” na kwo ari ikindi kintu kivugwa c’uburorero muri ico gice. (C) Paulo ariko aravuga ku bagabo mu buryo bwiya gusa cane cane, kandi ariko aravuga ku myifato y’icaha n’ingeso z’ivyaha bifata abagabo. “Gukekeranya” biboneka ko ari ikintu rusangi, kandi ivyo biboneka ku bagabo nk’uko biboneka no ku bagore, si ikintu kiboneka ku bagabo gusa, yamara gutata no guharira biboneka cane cane mu ngeso z’abagabo n’imyifato y’abagabo.



***Kandi n’abagore nyene, ndagomba ko bambara imyambaro biberanye, bagendane isoni badahugumba:*** Ijambo “kandi” (canke, “muri iyo nzira nyene”), ari na ho Paulo ahera ku murongo wa **2:9**, avuga ku vyerekeye abagore na bo muri ubwo buryo nyene nk’uko yabivuze no ku bagabo: ni ukuvuga, gusenga, cane cane gusenga kuvuye mu bugingo bwubaha Imana no gusengana amaboko akeye. Ku murongo wa **2:8** Paulo avuga ku vyaha cane cane ku vyaha bikunda kuboneka ku bagabo, kuri **2:9** na ho avuga ku vyaha bikunda kuboneka ku bagore. N’ubwo n’abagore na bo baraka, bagaharira, iyo myifato ntikunda kuranga abagore, nk’uko tuyibona ku bagabo. Ahubwo ibikunda kuboneka ku bagore ni ukwikora, bashaka kwerekana ubwiza bwabo bwo ku rukoba. “Ku mirongo ya 9-10, akarorero ni uko ubugororotsi bw’imbere mu mutima bw’abagore butegerezwa kwerekanyirwa no kubonekera mu bikorwa vyiza. Mu Bugiriki bwa kera, kandi mu gihe ca Paulo ni ko vyari bikimeze, impuzu zizimvye, ugutsiba umushatsi, n’amaherani hamwe n’imiringa, n’imigufu, n’ivyajana n’imigenzo, n’ingeso nziza, hamwe n’ukugororoka. Ni co gituma abagore b’abakristo bategerezwa kutambara ibicika ariko bakikwiza, badahugumba. Ukwo kuvuga ku nyambaro, imishatsi, kwambara izahabu, vyerekana ibintu bibiri bitabereye. (1) Ubwa mbere birazimvye cane. Tumaze kuvuga izahabu, twese turazi ko zizimvye, kandi ingereka yakoreshejwe mu kugenekereza izo nyambaro ni “igicro kinini”. (2) Ica kabiri ni ikintu kijanye n’ukugene babona imyifato n’inyambaro y’abakobwa n’abagore b’ingeso mbi.” (Liefeld 1999:95-96) Muri aho hose, imyifato mibi y’abagabo n’iy’abagore ituma abantu babahurumbira kuruta uko bahurumbira Imana. Ukwo kwikwegerako ni imyifato yo mu mutima, no mu vyiyumviro inyuranye n’umutima wo guhimbaza, gusenga no gushira hejuru Imana. Uyo mutima ntugaragaza urukundo umuntu akunda Imana, canke akunda mugenzi we, uwo babana, baturanye. Ni mba dufise imyifato nk’iyo, n’ingendo nk’izo, ntidushobora gushikira intumbero y’urukundo. Paulo ariko aravyerekana neza ko ibigize ubugingo bwacu bwose- ubugingo bwacu bwo mu bishika, ibishobisho, ibigumbagumba, tugomba cane cane kubikora mu buryo bwacu, mbere n’ukugene twambara, ni vyo bigaragaza vy’ukuri ico twiyumvira kuri Yesu no ku bandi bantu.

***Badashazisha gutsiba umushatsi, canke izahabu, canke imaragarita, canke impuzu z’igicro kinini, ariko bashazishe ibikorwa vy’ingeso nziza:*** 1. Ivyerekeye umushatsi (“badashazisha gutsiba umushatsi”) ni akarorero k’ukugene dukwiye kwitondera kahise n’(imico) y’igihe Paulo yandika iki cete. Kahise (n’imico) bizungurutse igihe Paulo yandika iki cete ni “imigenzo, imico kama, indimi, ivyizerwa, na kahise k’umwanditsi n’abo yashaka gushikiriza ivyo yanditse, abo yari ageneye ivyo yanditse” (Dorani 1996:31). Ibizungurutse kahise biduha inkuru ishobora gusigura amajambo, amungane, imigenzo n’imico, abantu, ibibanza, ahantu, n’ibiba umwanditsi yaba ariko aravugako. Bibiliya yanditswe mu bihe kanaka, mu micokama kanaka, yandikirwa abantu kanaka, bari bahangana ye n’ibihe canke ibintu kanaka. Ariko, yanditswe kugira ngo ibe ubutumwa ku bantu bose inyuma yaho. Nk’ingaruka, “ikibazo nyamukuru c’ubwenge mu gushira mu ngiro ivyo Bibiliya ivuga ni “kuzibira iyo manga canke itandukaniro riri hagati y’imico ya Bibiliya n’imico y’ibihe vya none turimwo mu bihugu bitandukanye” (Dorani 1996: 143). Mu yandi majambo, mbega amategeko ya Bibiliya—mbere n’ayo mw’Isezerano Rishasha—afata abantu bose, mu bihe vyose, mu biguhu vyose, n’ahantu hose, canke ayo mategeko yerekeye abantu kanaka baba ahantu kanaka, mu bihe kanaka, canke ayo mategeko yahereye ku gihe yandikiwemwo gusa?

2. Kudashobora gutandukanya hagati y’ivyerekeye imico kanaka n’ibirengeye imico bitagarukira ku bo vyandikiwe gusa ni vyo bituma habaho amakosa mu gushira mu ngiro ivyo kw’ « abidegemvya » n’abashingiye ku « mategek » “Ntitwipfuzwa ko ikintu kirengeye imbibe z’aho candikiwe kirekerwa canke gikwirikizwa mu gihugu canke mu mico candikiwemwo gusa. Mu rundi ruhande na rwo, ntitwipfuzwa gufata ikintu cabwiwe abantu kanaka ngo duce tukiremereza abantu bose mu mico yose” (Webb 2001: 24). Ico twita “*Liberalisime*” ni ugufata ivyo twita “Ntabanduka vya Bibiliya” bikoreshwa ku bo vyandikiwe ubwa mbere no ku bantu bose tukabifata “nk’ibisanzwe” bifata canke vyerekeye bene kuvyandikirwa ba mbere, bigashobora kwirengagizwa n’abandi bantu bose. Abaliberale kenshi babona ko ivyanditswe vyose vyandikiwe barya bantu ba mbere umwanditsi yari afise mu mutwe igihe yandika.

Abashingiye ku mategeko ari bo twita abalegaliste, na bo batandukanye n’Abaliberale. Abo twita ko bashingiye ku mategeko bafata ivyo bice vya Bibiliya “bisanzwe” vyandikiwe abo vyari bigenewe gusa, bakabibona nk’uko bikwiye gukoreshwa ku bantu bose. Twovuga rero ko “abita ku mategeko” baraba gusa ku kugene itegeko rya Bibiliya ryatanzwe, yamara ntibigere bibuka ibizungurutse iryo tegeko mu mico ryandikiwemwo n’icatumye iryo tegeko ritangwa. Tugerageje gutandukanya hagati y’ivyanditswe vyo muri Bibiliya birengeye aho vyandikiwe (ni ukuvuga ivyo bikoreshwa ku bantu bose, mu bihe vyose n’ahantu hose), n’ivyo “bisanzwe” canke vyagenewe “imico kama kanaka” (ni ukuvuga ivyo bigenewe canke bigarukira ku mico kama ya Bibiliya canke ku kintu umwanditsi yashaka gushikako igihe yandikira abantu kanaka) canke bifise aho bigarukira mu gukoreshwa kubera impamvu kanaka, birashobora kugorana cane. Imico ya Bibiliya ivyo biba vyanditswemwo

ntikunda gusobanurika neza canke kwandikwa muri Bibiliya, kubera yuko ivyaba mu gihe Bibiliya yandikwa n'ivyariho biraba mu gihugu ico gihe vyari bizwi neza n'abanditse Bibiliya, kandi n'abo bandikira ntibarinda kubisobanurirwa kuko baravyibonera n'amaso yabo. Ni co gituma ibikoresho bimwe bimwe vyunganira Bibiliya nk'ibitabo bisigura Bibiliya, inzinduzi za Bibiliya, umusomyi wa Bibiliya, encyclopedie, n'ibindi bitabo ari vyiza kubikoresha kugira ngo abataraho muri ico gihe bumve, batahure ivyo umwanditsi yashatse gushikiriza.

3. Igihe bibonetse yuko itegeko rya Bibiliya ryerekeye imico kanaka risanzwe, twategerezwa kuraba yuko riranga imbibe zaho n'abo ryandikiwe twashobora kurikoresha uyu musu (n'ubwo ukugene tworikoresha uyu musu bishobora kuba bitandukanye n'ukugene ryakoreshwa ico gihe ryandikwa mu bihe vya Bibiliya). Ubu buryo dushobora gukoresha bukurikira bwashizwe ahabona na Doriani (1996:146-147) hamwe na Hays (2001:30-35). (A) *Banza urabe insiguro ya mbere n'ukugene bishirwa mu ngiro.* Ibi bidusaba gukoresha ubwenge bwo gusobanura Bibiliya. (B) *Raba ingingo ngenderwako ijabuka imipaka kuri iryo tegeko.* Kumenya ivyagenga canke ivyari vyerekeye abo bantu iryo tegeko ryari ryandikiwe binyuranye n'itegeko rikora kuri bose ("ridakora kubo ryari ryandikiwe gusa ab'ico gihe, ariko rikoresha ku bizera bose aho baba bari hose no mu bihe vyose, ni co gikuru kurusha vyose. Ibi birashobora kudusaba gutandukanya hagati y'ukugene iryo tegeko ryatanzwe hamwe n'ibigize iryo tegeko (insiguro, canke ingingo ngenderwako iri inyuma y'iryo tegeko) "Igihe tugize amadidane yukw ikintu kanaka cerekeye abo cagenewe canke ko ari ntandukana ku bantu bose, ni vyiza kugishira mu butumwa Bibiliya itanga muri rusangi" (Wolvaardt 2005:300). Gukora gurtyo bidusaba kuba tuzi neza inkuru ya Bibiliya yose, ibintu ngenderwako, dogitrine, n'uburorero buyigize. "Uko umuntu atahura neza kurusha ubutumwa bwa Bibiliya, bica bimworohera gutandukanya hagati y'ibisanzwe, ivya ngenderwako n'ibidasanzwe" (Ico gitabo nyene: 28). Mu bihe vyinshi (ariko si ibihe vyose) ukugene itegeko ritangwa n'ingingo ngenderwako birihamangira birashobora gusobanurika neza, kandi bigashirwa mu bikorwa uko bivugwa ata gahaze, cane cane dufatiye ku mategeko yo mw'Isezzerano Risha. Yamara, turakwiye kwiyubara mu kutarenza urugero ku vyerekeye iryo tegeko, ingingo ngenderwako, canke ukugene babishira mu ngiro. (c) *Vumbura ibisa n'ivyo uyu musu.* Ivyo bisabako tuba abazi gusigura ibijanye n'imicokama yacu. Mu gukora ivyo, dutegerezwa kwerekana itandukaniro riboneka rishobora kuba hagati y'ababibariwe ubwa mbere n'abakristo b'uyu musu. Dukwiriye kwiyumvira cane igituma ikintu kanaka uyu musu gisa n'ikintu co mu gihe ca Bibiliya. Ivyagezwe vyose vyo mw'Isezzerano rya Kera, amategeko, n'amabwirizwa hamwe n'ibisabwa vyose vyo mw'Isezzerano Risha, bikoreshwa mu buryo bw'imvugo mbere aho na ho nyene ni igihe bikoreshejwe. Ivyo bishirwa mu ngiro igihe conyene ibivugwa muri Bibiliya n'ibihe vy'uyu musu bisa, bishusha (bifise insiguro imwe). (D) *Tanga ubundi buryo bwo kubishira mu ngiro buporanijemwo ingingo ngenderwako ziyaguye.* Mu gushira mu ngiro, dutegerezwa: 1. Kwagura itegeko rya Bibiliya. Nk'akarorero, kutipfuzwa indogoba ya mugenzawe (**Kuv 20:17**) kiragutse cane ntikigarukira aho gusa (akarorero: ntukipfuzwe imodoka ya mugenzawe). Hindura amabwirizwa ya Bibiliya afatiye ku bihe bitandukanye vy'Imicokama. Nk'akarorero, aho kuramukanya abantu "basomanisha ugusomana kweranda" (**Rom 16:16**), uguhana yambu kutarimwo uburyarya canke ukugumbirana, canke kurwana mu nda birashobora gusubirira gusomana. 3. Gerageza kugabanya amategeko ya Bibiliya. Nk'uburorero, aho kunywa akavinyu gakeya kubera ukurwaragurika mu nda (**1 Tim 5:23**) dushobora gukoresha ibinini canke amazi yo mu macupa, canke ibindi binyobwa biboneka. 4. Mbere urashobora no guhindura itegeko rya bibiliya igihe "uburyo" bwo kurishira mu ngiro bunyuranye n'icatumye iryo tegeko ryiyumvirwa, canke rishirwaho. Nk'akarorero, muri **1 Tim 5:3-16** umupfakazi arengeje imyaka 60 atagira abana canke abuzukuru, n'ubwo ivyo bijanye n'ivyo Paulo avuga, nategerezwa gufashwa igihe yoba afise umutungo mwinshi yarazwe n'abavyeyi biwe, canke ariko ararya amahera y'ugukukuruka, canke akaba aronka amahera ya Reta mu buryo bumwe canke ubundi (ivyo vyose nta na kimwe Paulo yabivuzeko). Ku rundi ruhande, umupfakazi akiri muto afise abana bato arashobora gufashwa igihe abo bana biwe badashoboye kumufasha. (Kumbure barashobora kuba bakiri bato, canke umuryango wiwe ukaba waramwihakanye.) Nk'akarorero hamwe yemeye guhinduka umukristo yahora ari umwisiramu), n'igihe atiyumvira, adashaka kwongera kurongorwa (nk'akarorero iyo agendana umugera wa Sida), canke kubera izindi mpamvu kanaka. (E) *Gereranya ivyo tuba twiyumviriyeye hamwe n'ibindi bisomwa vya Bibiliya bibivugako cane cane inyigisho zo mw'Isezzerano Risha.* Igihe ivyo tuvuga bisa cane n'ibivugwa mu yindi mirongo myinshi canke ibindi bice vyinshi vyo muri Bibiliya, duca twumva turemye, tutanyuranije n'ico Bibiliya ivuga. Dutegerezwa kwiyubara igihe duhuye n'ibwirizwa rya Bibiliya rinyuranye n'ibiba uyu musu. Uburorero bwa Bibiliya burashobora kwemeza canke guhakana ivyo tuba twiyumviriyeye.

4. Ibikikuje Kahise canke Imicokama vyo ku mirongo ya 2:9-10 n'ibindi bice canke ibisomwa bibangabanganye n'iyi mirongo vyerekana yuko "ibidasanzwe" ku vyerekeye ivyo Paulo yavugaga bifatiye ku mishatsi n'uburyo bwo kwambara (inyambaro) bijanye n'imico kama y'ibihugu, yamara ngaha yashaka kuvuga kutarenza urugero no kudahugumba, kutishima, kutarondera kwambara ibicika, ibizimvye cane. Blomberg

aravuga ati: “Ibi bigenga inyambaro ni ikimenyamenya c’uko abagore b’abatunzi bo muri Efeso ari bo biyumvise yuko bavuzweko ubwa mbere. Kuko ni bo bonyene bashobora kuronka impuzu zijanye n’ivyo Paulo yadondoye ngaha. Mbere, ico gisomwa mu Kigiriki kiravyatagura neza: ‘badashazisha gutsiba umushatsi, cank’izahabu cank’imaragarita . . .’ nta kintu na kimwe kibi cari mu gutsiba umushatsi ubwawo, yamara ukugene uwo mushatsi waryohorwa kugirango ugume hamwe, ufatanirijwe hamwe, vyatuma abantu bavuyihweza bakadamwa kandi vyafata igihe kirekire kubikora, kandi vyari bizimvye cane.” (Blomberg 1999: 207) Uwitwa Earle na we aca yongerako ibi: “ushima, inyambaro imeze irtyo ni yo yaranga abamaraya. Si ivyo gusa, yerekana ukwikwegerako, ukwigungirako, ukwibona no kwishima, ivyo vyose na vyo bikaba binyuranye n’umutima wa Kristo canke inyifato yemerwa na Kristo” (Earle 1978:361). Icongeyeko, **2:9-10** havuga co kimwe n’ivyo dusanga muri **1 Pet 3:3-4** havuga hati: “*ugushaza kwanyu ntikube ukwo ku rukoba kwo gutsiba umushatsi cank’ukwo kwambara izahabu cank’ukwo kwambara impuzu nziza, ariko kube ukw’umuntu ahishijwe wo mu mutima, ugushaza kudashira, ni kwo mutima w’ubugwaneza utekereje, ni kwo kw’igicro kinini imbere y’Imana.*” Igisomwa co mu Kigiriki “ntigifise ingereka igenekereza izina inyambaro canke impuzu, kandi ico gisomwa mu bisanzwe kivuga yuko badakwiye gushazisha gutsiba umushatsi canke kwambara ibicika hamwe n’ibirezi n’ibindi uko si kwo gushaza. Si vyiza rero guca ukoresha iki gisomwa ngo ubuze abakenyezi kwiyambarira no kwikora ngo base neza, baberwe, batsibe n’imishatsi yabo cane cane muri Afirika aho bafise imishatsi y’intetere bimeze gurtyo na ho wonahava ubuza abantu no kwambara impuzu izo ari zo zose. Ico petero avuga si uko ivyo vyose bibujijwe, yamara avuga ati ukwo kwikora ntikube ari kwo kuboneka canke dufatirako ngo tuvuge ko umugore ari mwiza.” (Grudem 1988:140) Co kimwe no muri **1 Kor 11:5-6** havuga ku bagore ko bakwiye kwitwikira, kwambara ibitambara kubera yuko kuba atambaye igitambara ari “*ukwitesha agaciro*” kandi ko aca amera nk’umugore yomosheje inkomvorera, *igipara*” kandi ko ari *ibiterasoni ko umugore akebwa umushatsi canke ngo yimoshe inkomvorera nk’uwugandaye*”. Mu gihe ca Paulo, mu micokama ya Paulo, umugore w’umusambanyi, yafashwe asambana yaca amobwa umushatsi, kandi yaca ashirwa mu rwego rw’abasambanyi, abamaraya (Winter 2001: 128). Mu micokama y’ibihugu vyinshi muri iki gihe, ivyo si ko biri, ntibiba. Mbere, mu bihugu vyinshi vyo muri Afirika, abagore benshi barimoshya imishatsi yabo canke bakayigabanisha. Ntibaca bavuga ko ari abasambanyi canke ikindi kintu na kimwe. Nk’uko twaja twabivuze mbere, ubukristo bwerekana mu buryo bw’inshi butandukanye mu micokama itandukanye mw’isi yose. Ni co gituma, ahantu hose Bibiliya ivuga ku bintu nko ku nyambaro, umushatsi vyerekana neza ko biba bijanye n’imicokama ya ba nyene kubibarirwa (kubera yuko inyambaro n’ukugene abantu bakora imishatsi yabo bivana n’ibihugu babamwo). Yamara naho tuvuze durtyo, ingingo ngenderwako yo kutarenza urugero mu kwambara ibicika, canke kwerekana ibihimba vy’umubiri umuntu atemerewe kwerekana, canke gusesagura, ivyo vyose nta micokama n’imwe ivyemera. Yamara ukugene umushatsi uteguwe, utunganijwe, inyambaro biratandukanye mu mico kama yose, kandi imyifato yemerwa mu gihugu kimwe ishobora guhakanwa mu kindi gihugu.

***Umugore yige atekereje agamburuka rwose. Ariko sinkundira umugore ko yigisha canke ko aganza umugabo, arikw atekereze. Kuko Adamu ari we yabanje kuremwa, hanyuma Eva. Kandi Adamu si we yahenzwe, arik’umugore ni we yahenzwe, agwa mu bicumuro:*** 1. Iyi mirongo yaravyuye ukutumvikana n’ibibazo vyinshi mu basomyi canke abize Bibiliya ku vyerekeye urugero rw’imicokama rubafata, canke badashobora kurenza, canke ku ngingo ngenderwako zirenga imbibe z’ibihugu zigakoreshwa zigatandukira iyindi micokama. Bose baremezanya yuko “*yige atekereje agamburuka rwose*” kandi “*agume atekereje*” bidashobora na gato gusigura kuguma anumye, kuko muri Bibiliya nyene hariho ahandi havuga ko abagore basenga bakanavugishwa mw’ishengero (raba **Ivyak 21:9; 1 Kor 11:5**). Kimwe mu vyerekana ko umuntu yabatijwe canke yujijwe Mpwemu Yera (kandi ivyo bikora ku bagabo nk’uko bikora ku bagore—raba **Ivyak 2:17-18**) ni “*mubwirane zaburi n’indirimo n’amatazirano y’ivya Mpwemu*” (**Ef 5:18-19**). Iyi mirongo yavyuye inyishu nyinshi z’ukugene ico kibazo cokwishurwa, cosigurwa. Uwitwa Ngewa aravuga vyinshi kuri ivyo: “Mbega iri tegeko [ni ukuvuga ico Paulo yavuze “*sinkundira*”] rikoresha mu bwami bw’Imana ibihe vyose? Irvuga riri muri kubu, bisigura yuko ariko aravuga ukuri gukoreshwa ahantu hose, canke ishoboka yuko twobihindura tukavuga duti: “sindikiko ndemerera”, bisigura yuko iri tegeko canke iki cagezwe canke iri ryungane, ryakoreshwa kuvyariko biraba mw’ishengero ryo muri Efeso muri ico gihe. Hari ibihari vyinshi ku co Paulo yashatse gushikiriza vy’ukuri igihe yavuga ku “mugore”. Yoba yashatse kuvuga ku mugore kanaka yari afise ububasha ku mugabo kanaka? Canke yoba ariko aravuga mu rudende, kugira ngo urwo rudende ruserukire abagore bose? Ni mba ari uko, ariko aravuga ku bagore bose bo muri Efeso bari bazimijwe n’inyigisho z’ibinyoma zigishwa n’abigisha b’ibinyoma? Canke yavuga ku bagore bose bo muri Efeso? Canke avuga ku bagore b’abakristo bose mbere n’abo muri iki gihe? Canke yoba avuga ku bagore bose b’abakristo bigeze

kubaho no mu binjana vyaheze? Tuvuge ko dutoye ikibazo c’abagore tuvuga abo ari abo, duca tugwa mu kindi kibazo. Ni ba nde abagore batemererwa kwigisha? Mbega bari abantu bose, canecane abagabo, abagabo babo, canke abakuru b’amashengero? . . . Igihe twoba dutoye imirwi y’abantu abagore batemererwa kwigisha, duca turwa mu kindi kibazo c’ivyo batari bemerewe kwigisha. Vyinshi muri ivyo ni ugukwiragiza inyigisho zitari zo, inyigisho z’ibinyoma, inyigisho z’amafuti, canke no kwigisha inyigisho z’ubutumwa bwiza, canke no kwigisha ico ari co cose, harimwo n’ubutumwa bwiza.” (Ngewa 2009:52-53) Ntibitangaje rero yuko iki ari igisomwa canke imirongo igoye gusigura, cane cane duhereye ku “micokama ikomeye itandukanye” hagati y’iyiriho uyu musu n’iyariho canke n’ivyo bariko baracamwo muri Efeso y’ico gihe Paulo yandika (ivyo na vyo vyinshi tukaba tutabizi uyu musu).

2. Ikibazo nyamukuru cavyuwe n’iyi mirongo ni gushika ku rwego uruhe abagore bemerewe “kwigisha no kugira ububasha ku mugabo”. Ahantu hose, canke mu bice vyose, abagore barafise ibikorwa bitandukanye mu mashengero, barigisha abandi bagore, barigisha abana mu nyigisho z’abana zo mu y’igitondo, canke zo ku w’Imana, barigisha bagakorera abagabo n’abagore mu buryo bwinshi bunyuranye. Ico duhagazeko rero “ngaha kurusha” ni ukumenya yuko abagore bashobora kurobanurwa no kwimikwa bakagira ububasha ku bagabo nk’abapasitori bakuru (abapasitori ba mbere mu mvugo y’abapentikoti) canke abepisikopi. Igitabo kimwe kibivugako cane canditswe n’abanyabwenge babinonosoye b’abagabo hamwe n’abagore ni James Beck na Craig Blomberg, ed., “*Ivyiyumviro bibiri ku bagore mu gikorwa (Two views on Women in Ministry)* (Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan, 2001). Amadini menshi atandukanye afise ivyiyumviro binyuranye kuri iki kibazo, kandi no muri ayo madini nyene n’aho aba ari amwe usanga abayagize bafise ivyiyumviro bitandukanye kuri ico kibazo. Ikindi, ibisomwa canke imirongo myinshi yo mw’Isezerano rya Kera no mw’Isezerano Risha, biravugaga kuri ico kibazo, kandi tutabanje kuyibaza, no kuyiraba ntitwoshobora gushika ku nyishu iramye kuri ico kibazo. Naho tutubiheza vyose, ibi bikurikira biratwereka imirwi ibiri y’ivyiyumviro binyuranye n’ico umurwi umwe umwe wose uvuyumvirako:

| <b>Abagore barashobora gukora mu bikorwa vyose</b>   |     | <b>Abagore ntibakwive kugira ububasha</b>  |
|--|-----|--|
| <i>Impari: Gal 3:28</i> hashiraho urufatiro ngenderwako Yuko muri Kristo ata tandukanirwo ry’ibitsina ku vyerekeye ibikorwa (canke ikindi kintu cose gifatiye ku gitsina, ku mubiri canke ubwoko canke urukoba). | ==> | <i>Inyishu:</i> Ni vyo ko twese tungana muri Kristo, yamara ivyo ntibikuraho ko ibikorwa bitandukanye (akarorero: abagore barashobora kuvyara inzoya, abana, ariko ntibishoboka uburorero, abagore bonyene nib o bashobora kuvyara mugabo n’abagabo nab o si ukuvuga ko ataco bamaze). |



|  |     |   |
|--|-----|---|
| <i>Inyishu:</i> Ahandi ( <b>Abaroma 5</b> ) Paulo aravyerekana neza yuko Adamu , si Eva, ari we yateje ingorane isi. Eva ntiyari yahawe itegeko rivuye ku Mana imbobankubone ni na co gituma (nk’uko vyari bimeze no ku bandi bagore bose bo mu gihe ca Paulo) batari bafise “inyigisho, ubwenge” bumwe nk’ubwo Adamu yari afise. Uyu musu ariko abagore n’abagabo biga kumwe. Muri Bibiliya yose nta na hamwe tubona ko hari uwusumba uwundi. Ijambo ry’Ikigiriki ryasiguwe “ububasha” ni ijamba ridakunda gukoreshwa ryerekana gukoresha igikenye canke kuganza, atari ugukoresha ububasha wahawe n’amategeko. Iki ni icipfuzo ca Paulo wenyene kw’Ishengero ryo muri Efeso si itegeko si icagezwe ku mashengero yose ibihe vyose. | <== | <i>Impari:</i> Paulo afatira icyumviro ciwe ku bikorwa abagore bashobora kurangura dufatiye ku rutonde rw’ukugene Imana yaremye n’ingaruka z’igwa; akerekana ko ibi ari ibisabwa kw’isi yose, adashatse kuguma ku ngorane zari zibasiye ishengero ryo muri Efeso gusa. Ikindi, n’ubwo n’abagabo barimwo mu bigisha inyigisho z’ibinyoma muri Efeso (raba <b>1 Tim 1:19-20</b> ) Paulo ntabuza abagabo kwigisha canke kugira ububasha yamara abivugaga ku bagore gusa. |
|--|-----|---|



|  |     |   |
|--|-----|---|
| <i>Impari:</i> Bibiliya yuzuyemwo uburorero bwinshi bw’abagore bari abarongozi bo ku rwego rw’uburongozi bwo hejuru y’abandi: uburorero, Debora ( <b>Abacamanza 4</b> —abavugishwa n’Imana b’abagore n’abacamanza muri Isirayeli); Abavugishwa n’Imana b’abagore mw’Isezerano Rishasha mw’Ishengero ( <b>Ivyak 21:9; 1 Kor 11:5</b> ); Purisikira (umugore) yarigishije umugabo (Apolo) ( <b>Ivyak 18:24-26</b> ); Yuniya (umugore) yitwa “intumwa” ( <b>Rom 16:7</b> ). | ==> | <i>Inyishu:</i> ntibikiri impari yuko abagore nabo bashobora gukora ibikorwa bitari bimwe bikomeye mw’Ishengero. Yamara, nta burorero na bumwe bw’abagore tubona ko babaye abapasitori bakuru canke abungere b’amashengero canke abepisikopi muri Bibiliya. Purisikira yigishije Apolo, yamara yabikoze mu mpisho ari i muhira i we bari kumwe n’umugabo wiwe ntiyabikoreye mu rusengero imbere y’abandi bantu ikibonandashye. Hariho n’imiburuburi ivyemezo kanaka yuko Yuniya ashobora kuba ari “Yuriyano”T (izina ry’umugabo). |
|--|-----|---|



|  |     |   |
|--|-----|---|
| <p><i>Inyishu:</i> Paulo yakoresheje izina ry'igitsinagabo muri <b>1 Tim 3:2</b> kubera yuko abashingantahe b'ishengero benshi bari abagabo. Yamara, ivyo ntibica bikuramwo abagore ngo ntibabe abashingantahe b'ishengero muri <b>1 Tim 5:3</b>, havuga kw'ishengero rifasha abapfakazi ngo ribuze ishengero ko rifasha abapfakara canke abandi bantu ari ba ntahonikora.</p> | <== | <p><i>Impari:</i> Muri <b>1 Tim 3:2</b> kimwe mu bisabwwe kugira ngo umuntu abe umuze washengero ni uko aba ari “umugabo afise umugore umwe gusa” (mu yandi majambo ni umugabo). Kandi, Intumwa za Kristo kandi n'ubundi burorero bwo muri Bibiliya abazewashengero ni abagabo.</p> |
|--|-----|---|

3. Iki gisomwa canke iki gice gisuka umuco ku kamaro ko gutandukanya ibintu ngenderwako, ivy'ingirakamaro, ibitagira akamaro hamwe n'amategeko yashizweho n'abana b'abantu. Ivyo mbere nise “ngenderwako” ni ivyo bintu bigize umutima wo kwizera kandi abakristo bakwiye guhurizako: na vyo ni nk'ibi: Bibiliya ni ijambo ry'Imana; Imana n'imwe mu Butatu, isi yaraguye mu caha kandi ntishobora kwikiza, Yesu ni umuntu ijana kw'ijana kandi ni umuntu ijana kw'ijana, Kristo we nyene ni we ashobora gukiza no kurokora, dukizwa n'ubuntu bw'Imana bwonyene mu kwizera Kristo Yesu; twahamagariwe gukundana. Ivyo nise “ivyabakabiri” ari vyo nokwita ko vyashobora kwirengagizwa, bidakwiye kudutandukanya no kuduca mwo ibice, ni ivyo bintu Bibiliya ivugako ariko ntibitomore neza cane. Muri ivyo harimwo nk'ibi: Abana baremerewe kubatizwa canke habatizwa abashobora kwerekana ukwizera? Mbega ishengero rikwiye kurongorwa gute? Mbega Yesu aza mu ngaburo yera mu buryo budasanzwe canke bimeze gute? “Amategeko yashizweho n'abana b'abantu” ni ivyo bintu bikorwa ariko Bibiliya ata kintu na kimwe yabivuzeko na gato, yamara abana b'abantu bishiriyeho amategeko ku bivyerereye. Amategeko y'abana b'abantu arimwo nk'ibi: Uburyo bwo gutazira Imana no kuririmba Imana, kwambara impuzu runaka uri mu bikorwa, ni bikorwa ivyaha (akarorero: umuziki, ibikoresho vyo gucuraranga, ivyemerewe kuribwa n'ibinyobwa) bihanga abakristo. Ivyo vyose mvuze vya kabiri n'amategeko yashizweho n'abana b'abantu nta na kimwe bidufasha ku gakiza kacu, kandi ntibikwiye kugira ingaruka ku bumwe bwacu. Yamara ikibabaje ni uko ukutumvikana kw'inshi kw'amadini atandukanye gushingiye kuri ivyo bidutandukanya nise ivya kabiri n'ivyashizweho n'abana b'abantu, ivyo nise ko bifise akamaro gato gashoboka. Kugumana imigenderanire myiza no gukorera hamwe kw'amadini atandukanye ntivyari bikwiye gukurwaho n'utwo tuntu ataco tumaze. Kristo yasenze avuga ati: “Kugira ngo bese babe umwe, nk'uko wewe, Data, uri muri jewe nanje nkaba muri wewe, ngo na bo abe ari ko baba muri twese, ng'isi yizere ko ari wewe wantumye” (**Yoh 17:21**). Vyinshi ni ibidushira hamwe kuruta ibidutandukanya. Dukwiye kugumana ubumwe bufatiye, bushingiye ku bintu ngenderwako ivyo nise vya mbere, kandi tugakunda abandi bakristo benedata naho tutaba duhuriye ku vya kabiri n'ivyo abantu bihimbiye, bishiriyeho.

***Yamara azokizwa kubw'ukuyyara, ni bashishikara kwizera no kugira urukundo no kwezwa, bifatanye no kudahugumba.*** Uyu ni umurongo umwe mu mirongo imwe myinshi ya Bibiliya mw'Isezzerano Rishasha igoye gusigura no gusobanura. Iyo nsobanuro yo hejuru mu yindi Bibiliya yanditse mu Kingereza tudafise mu Kirundi ivuga gurtiya: “Yamara umugore (mu rudende) azokizwa kubw'ukuyyara ni bashishikara (mu bwinshi) kwizera no kugira urukundo no kwezwa bifatanye no kudahugumba”. Ijambo “gukizwa” rishobora gusigura agakiza ko muri Mpwemu (ni yo nsiguro yaryo mw'Isezzerano Rishasha) canke kurindwa, gukinjishwa (nk'akarorero gukinjishwa, kurenganywa imipfunda, igihuhusi- **Ivyak 27:20**). Aha ntibishobora gusigura gukinjishwa canke kurokorwa igihe umuntu ariko aravyara, kuko ivyo vyoca bisigura yuko umugore wese apfuye ariko aravyara yoba atizera, yoba atari umukristo (ivyo navyo mwese murazi ko atari ukuri). Hariho ivyiyumviro nyamukuru bibiri vy'ico iryo ryungane risigura “kubw'ukuyyara”: (A) *abiyumvira yuko uko kuvyara gusigura “ukuvuka kwa Mesiya”*: Iki cyumviro gihera ku gice ca **2:4** havuga ku “mugore” yaguye mu caha, yacumuye. Haca hagumiriza aho nyene ku murongo wa **2:15** yuko ari ikimenyamenya, icemezo c'uko icaha ca Eva kitabaye simusiga, kitamutwaye agatwe kandi ko kitatwaye agatwe abagore bese. Ni co gituma, **2:15** mu ndongoramvugo hahera kuho **2:14** hagarukirije, mu kuvuga yuko “azokizwa”, hanyuma hagaca hafatira kw'isezzerano ryahawe Eva mw'**Itang 3:15** havuga yuko agakiza kazoca mu “*ruvyaro rwiwe*”. Ivyo vyabaye igiye Mariya yibaruka Yesu, yavyara Yesu. Iki cyumvira cerekana ko Paulo ashobora kuba yarakoresheje irivuga aho gukoresha ijambo mva rivuga uruvyaro iyo yashaka kuvuga ku vyerekeye abagore bibaruka abana. Yamara si ko yabikoze, yavyanditse. Ahubwo, yakoresheje izina ridakunze gukoreshwa risigura “kwibaruka”. Mbere ikindi arashiraho inyitangizo “u” imbere yo kuvyara ivyo na vyo bigasigura ukuvuka kw'umuntu adasanzwe kanaka na we ni we Mesiya. Ahandi na ho ku murongo wa **5:14** igihe yashaka kuvuga ku bapfakazi bakiri bato mw'ishengero bakwiriye kwabirwa, bakarongorwa, “bakavyara abana”, yakoresheje irivuga, mbere yakoresheje irivuga ry'ijambo yakoresheje kuri **2:15**. Iryo ryungane (“*ni bashishikara . . .*”) riva kuri Eva rigatandukira abagore bese muri rusangi (canke na ho ryerekana ko Eva aserukiye abagore bese ko baguye mu caha” [**2:14**], kugira ngo yerekane ingene agakiza kazanywe n'ukuvuka kwa Mesiya abagore bavyigaruriye biciye mu kwizera

(ikimenyamenya ni ubugingo bwubaha Imana). (B) *Iciyumviro c' "abagore nk'abavyara abana"*: iki ciyumviro curirira ku co Paulo yatanguriye kuri **2:11-12**. Dufatiye kuri ico, **2:15** hasigura yuko umugore adakwiye kugerageza kwigarurira uruhara rw'abagabo nk'abigisha n'abafise ububasha. Ahubwo, abagore bakwiye kwemera no kunezererwa uruhara rwabo nk'uko Imana yabiremye kandi yabigeze, ivyo na vyo bikerekanwa no kuvyara abana. Ico ni co ciyumviro ca Ngewa. Aremeza yuko vyoba biteye isoni kuvuga yuko umuntu "azokizwa" ibihe vyose biciye "mu kwemera uruhara, mu kwemera igikorwa". Ni co gituma na we nyene aca yemezanya na ca ciyumviro ca ya nsiguro yo mu yindi Bibiliya tudafise mu Kirundi, ivuga "ku gukingishwa, kurokorwa", agaca avuga yuko **2:15** hasigura : "ni yo abagore bitwararika ivyo kuvyara hamwe n'ingorane zijanye na vyo, bazoshobora kuvyirinda, [ ni ukuvuga ko, "bazokizwa, bazokinjishwa", amakosa abagore bamwe bo muri Efeso baguyemwo. Yamara umwitwarariko ubwawo wonyene si icemezo co gukinjishwa, no kurokorwa mu makosa. Bitegerezwa gukorera hamwe no guhitamwo gushira mu ngiro ibijanye n'ukwizera, urukundo no kwezwa hamwe no kudahugumba. Paulo ariko arigisha abagore bo muri Efeso ukugene bashobora kwirinda ingorane mu kutazinga amaboko no kwama bafise ico bariko barakora no kubaho ubugingo bwubaha Imana." (Ngewa 2009:56) Ivyo vyiyumviro vy'abagore "nk'abavyara" "abibaruka", bishingiye ku majambo asa n'ayakoreshejwe ku "uruvyaro" ku murongo wa **2:15** na **5:14** (ni amajambo akomoka kw'ijambo rimwe). Ayo majambo kandi yerekana ko Paulo ariko aratangira icyumviro kimwe n'ico ku murongo wa **2:12-15** nk'uko ariko arabivugaga hano, ni ukuvuga yuko mukurongorwa no kuvyara, abagore baba birinze ivyago, icaha, no gukurikira Satani.

### **1 Tim 3:1-13—Ibisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe umurongozi mw'ishengero**

**3:1-7:** <sup>1</sup> *Iri jambo ni iryo kwizerwa: umuntu ni yagomba kuzezwa ishengero, aba yipfujye igikorwa ciza.* <sup>2</sup> *Nuk'umuzezwashengero akwiye kutaba k'umugayo kandi akwiye kuba umugabo afise umugore umwe gusa, kandi abe utarenza urugero, adahugumba, aganza ingeso ziwe, akunda gutanga indaro, afise ubwenge bwo kwigisha,* <sup>3</sup> *atari umunoho wa vino, canke umusinzi, ariko abe umurwaneza, atitoraguza, atari inkunzi y'amahera,* <sup>4</sup> *aganza neza abo mu rugo rwiwe, abana biwe bamwumvira, yanka umugayo wose.* <sup>5</sup> *(Utazi kuganza abo mu rugo rwiwe yoshobora ate kuzigama ishengero ry'Imana?).* <sup>6</sup> *Kandi ntakwiye kuba muto mu kwizera kugira ngo ntiyakakishye, ngo atembe, agacirwakw'iteka wa murwanizi yaciriweko.* <sup>7</sup> *Kandi akwiye gushingirwa intahe neza n'abo hanze kugira ngo ntatembere mu mugayo no mu mutego wa wa Murwanizi.*

Ishengero ni urwego rusangi, si urukorakorane rw'abantu gusa. Kubw'ivyo rero bisaba inzego kanaka kugira ngo ishengero rishobore gukora neza no gushikana igikorwa caryo. Ishengero rya mbere ryari rifise ingazi zibiri z'uburongozi: urwego rwo hejuru rwari ruzwi nk'urwego rw'abakuru b'amashengero n'abazewashengero, urwa kabiri narwo rwari rugizwe n'abadiyakoni (raba **Fil 1:1**). Ishirahamwe iryo ari ryo ryose rigirwa neza, rigakomezwa kandi rigatezwa imbere n'uwurirongoye. Paulo rero aca agaruka ku bikenewe n'ibisabwa ku murongozi w'ishengero:

**Umuntu ni yagomba kuzezwa ishengero, aba yipfujye igikorwa ciza:** Ijambo ry'ikigiriki rivuga "umuzezwashengero" ni episikopi rimwe na rimwe risobanurwa Umusenyeri, "umwepisikopi". Iryo jambo rirasa na *presbiteros* risigura (umuzezwashengero, umukuru) (raba **Ivyak 20:17,28; Tito. 1:5-7**). Ahakuru, ico bashaka kuvuga ngaha ni uburongozi bwo hejuru mw'ishengero ry'ahantu kanaka nimba bitwa abapasitori ba mbere, nimba bitwa Abepisikopi, abapresibitere, abazewashengero. Aba ni abantu bashinga amategeko n'urutonde rw'ingene ibintu bigenda, bikorwa, bakavuga n'ingene ijambo ry'Imana n'igikorwa c'Imana bigenda (kuvuga ubutumwa, kwigisha, guhanura, kuvuga ubutumwa inzu ku nzu, canke ibikorane vyo hanze, gutoza indero, n'ibindi). Ivyo vyose ni na vyo bisabwa abo bose bari mu bibanza vy'uburongozi bw'amashengero menshi, nk'intumwa. "Ni vyiza kwerekana ko ngaha muri 1 Tim 3: 1 Paulo avugaga ku muzezwashengero nk'igikorwa (ni "igikorwa ciza"), si ubukuru, canke igiti. Ntariko arararikira abantu kurondera ibiti ariko abararikira kugira ico bakora." (Liefeld 1999:116)

**Nuk'umuzezwashengero akwiye:** Paulo yerekana ibintu cumi na bitanu bigenga umuntu akwiye kuba mu burongozi bwo hejuru mw'ishengero. Hariho ibinru bibiri hano dukwiye kuraba: Paulo ngaha ntarike aravugaga yuko kugira ngo umuntu abe mu burongozi bwo hejuru mw'ishengero akwiye kuba yujuje butatu canke bitanu canke cumi muri ivyo, canke vyinshi muri ivyo. Ahubwo avugaga yuko kugira ngo umuntu abe umurongozi mukuru mw'ishengero akwiye kuba yujuje, akwiye ivyo vyose. Ica kabiri, ikiboneka kuri ivyo vyose bisabwa, ni uko (dukuyemwo kumbure afise ubwenge bwo kwigisha hamwe no kutaba muto mu kwizera) ibindi vyose ni na

vyo bisabwa, bigenga *Umukristo wese*. Nta kintu na kimwe avuga ku vyerekeye amasomo, amashure umuntu akwiye kuba yarize, ubutunzi akwiye kuba afise, canke ikindi kintu “cose kijanye n’ivyoy”. Ahubwo, ibisabwa vyose bijanye “n’ingeso” z’umuntu. Ikindi gitangaje, ahubwo Paulo ku mirongo ya **1:9-10** yerekana ibintu 15 bidondora, vyerekana, bikorwa n’abatubaha Imana ari na bo amategako canke ivyagezwe vyashiriweho. Ngaha Paulo ariko aravuga yuko ingeso canke inyifato yacu nk’abarongozi ikwiye kuba *iyinyuranye* n’iy’abantu ivyagezwe vyashiriweho, kubera yuko twebwe *tutakiganzwa* n’ivyagezwe vya Kera. Ahubwo, dukwiye kugira umutima canke ingeso, inyifato nk’iya Kristo, kuko tuganzwa n’ “ivyagezwe vya Kristo”. Inyifato n’ingeso zacu zikwiye kuba ziburutse zivuye mu co turi co canke mu bo turi bo. Nk’uko ingeso zacu zikwiye kuba izinyuranye n’iz’abatizera, ni ko n’ibikorwa vyacu bikwiye kunyurana na birya bikorwa vyavuzwe kuri **1:9-10**. Ibisabwa ku bakozi b’ishengero (Abadiyakoni) (**3:8-13**) birasa cane n’ibisabwa abazewashengero. Abantu bari mu rwego rw’uburongozi rw’ishengero ni abantu bahuta baraboneka baserukiye Kristo kw’ishengero kandi baserukiye abatizera mu kibano. Ni co gituma, ni ngombwa ko bagira umutima nk’umwe wa Kristo, ingeso n’inyifato nk’iya Kristo hanyuma vy’ukuri bakamwigana mu bikorwa vyabo no mu kugene babaho.

**Kutabak’umugayo:** Iki ni na co gisabwa abadiyakoni (**3:10**; raba kandi **5:7**; **6:14**). Ijambo risigura “kutabako umugayo” bisigura yuko ata muntu ashobora kumwagiriza ikintu kibi. Ibi bisigura yuko uyo muntu yera imbere n’inyuma. Ico ciyumviro kimeze nka ya mvugo ngereranyo ya Yohana avuga “kugendera mu mucu” (**1 Yoh 1:5-7**). Kimwe mu bigize umuco ni ukubonerana: nta na kimwe kiba gihijijwe mu mucu, vyose biba bigaragara. No muri ubwo buryo rero, umuntu “atagirako umugayo” ntaba afise icaha gihishije. Ubutwari bwiye n’ingeso ziwe biragaragara ku bantu bose.

**Akwiye kuba umugabo afise umugore umwe gusa:** 1. Iki gisabwa ngaha ntikivuga yuko umuntu ategerezwa kuba yararongoye canke yubatswe kugira ngo abe umuzezwashengero canke umwepisikopi. Yaba Paulo, yaba na Yesu nta n’umwe yari yubatswe, ariko bese bari bafise ibikwiye, ibisabwa vyose kugira ngo babe abazewashengero. Yamara, iyo umuntu yubatswe, akwiye kuba afise umugore umwe gusa, ntakwiye kuba afise abagore benshi. Umugabo afise abagore benshi arashobora kuba umukristo, kandi arashobora gukora ibikorwa vyinshi canke kuzezwa ibikorwa vyinshi mw’ishengero (n’ubwo adakwiye kwongerako uwundi mugore n’umwe amaze kuba umukristo). Abarongozi b’ishengero bategerezwa kugenda no kwigana uko Kristo yagenda. Iciumviro nyamukuru c’Imana ku kwubakana ni uko umugabo aba umugabo w’umugore umwe gusa (Raba **Ita. 2:18-24**; **Mat 19:3-6**). Ukwubakana ni ikigereranyo canke ishusho y’imigenderanire n’ubucuti buri hagati ya Kristo n’umugore wiwe, ishengero (**Ef 5:25-32**; **Ivyah. 19:7-8**). Kristo afise umugore umwe rudende, kandi ni umwizigirwa kuri uyo mugore umwe gusa. Abarongozi b’ishengero bubatswe bategerezwa na bo nyene kumera bartyo.

2. Ijambo ry’ikigiriki ngaha ni “umugore umwe ku mugabo umwe.” Iryo ryungane nyene ni ryo ryakoreshejwe no ku bakozi b’ishengero ari bo badiyakoni (**3:12**; raba kandi **5:9**) [“umugabo umwe ku mugore umwe”]. Ibi bisigura yuko umugabo yubatswe, yarongoye, ategerezwa kuba umwizigirwa ntaryaruke umugore wiwe “imbere n’inyuma”. Mu yandi majambo, ntakwiriye kutamuryaruka mu kuryamana n’abandi bagore gusa, ariko kandi ntakwiriye no “gusambana mu mutima wiwe” mu kuvyiyumvira gusa, mu kurabana ijisho ry’ukwipfuzwa abandi bagore, n’abakobwa (raba **Mat 5:25-28**).

**Kandi abe utarenza urugero, adahugumba:** Ayo majambo asigura kimwe, kandi afise icyumviro co kwitonda no gushishoza neza imbere yuko ukora ikintu; kugira ubwenge, no kwirinda canke kwiyubara. “Kutarenza urugero” kandi birasabwa ku barongozi b’abagore (raba **3:11**; raba kandi **Tito 1:8**; **2:2**, **5**). Abarongozi bategerezwa guha impanuro nziza abayoboke canke abanywanyi babo. Abo banyeshengero bakwiye kumenya yuko abarongozi babo biyumvira, kandi ko ugufata ingingo kwabo ataco guhekeyeko.

**Aganza ingeso ziwe:** Ijambo ryo “kuganza ingeso” ni ryo jambo nyene ryasobanuwe kuri **2:9** risigura “kwiyubaha”. Insiguro y’urufatiro ni “urutonde” kandi rimwe na rimwe risobanura “kwubahwa”. Abantu bakunda kwubaha abarongozi kubera igitu, ububasha n’uruhara bafise. Yamara rero abarongozi barakwiye kwibaza iki kibazo: “Mbega *ndabereye* kwubahwa n’abantu?” kandi hamwe abantu bobona uwo ndi we iyo niherereye ndi ahatabona, bobandanya banyubaha?”

**Akunda gutanga indaro:** “Gutanga indaro” bisigura cane cane ko witaho abantu, ukabakunda, mbere n’abashitsi canke imvamahanga (raba kandi **Tito 1:8**; **1 Pet 4:9**). Ibi ni ngirakamaro kubera yuko umurongozi akwiye kumenya neza abantu biwe. Kumenya ingorane zabo, ivyizigiro vyabo, n’imyitwarariko yabo bigufasha

kuba umupasitori mwiza. Kumenya inkomezi zabo, n’intege nke zabo, ingabire zabo, n’ubukerebutsi bwabo, bigufasha gukuza no kurerera abarongozi basha, kugira ngo ushobore gukoresha ibice vyose biri mw’ishengero, mu mubiri wa Kristo. Ivyo birubaka bikanakomeza ishengero ryose. Mugabo rero gutanga indaro no kwakira abashitsi hariho ikiguzi bisaba. Abapasitori benshi bitegwako batanga indaro, bakagaburira abantu bose baza i wabo, babagendera; yamara ugasanga ishengero ntiriyegere rimuha amahera yavyo. Nimba ishengero ryitega yuko umupasitori agaburira umuntu wese amugendeye, ritegerezwa rero kumushoboza kuronka ubwo buryo bw’uko uwumugendeye wese amugaburira (raba **5:17-18**). Ikindi, mu gutanga indaro no kwakira abantu b’uburyo bwose, (abantu bo mu bwoko bunyuranye, abantu badatunze kumwe, abantu bagendana umugera wa SIDA) umupasitori mukudacagura ashobora kwikwegera ingorane mw’ishengero. Ico ni kimwe mu bintu bikomeye Yesu yanebaguweko, yagaweko: Yari “*incuti y’abatozakori n’abanyavyaha*” (**Mat 11:19; Luk 7:34**). Yamara ivyo ntivyahagaritse Yesu canke ngo bimubuze kuguma akunda abantu bose no kugirira imbabazi n’impuhwe abantu b’uburyo bwose. Na twe nyene, ntibikwiye guca intege no guhagarika abapasitori n’abarongozi gutanga indaro ku bantu bose no kwakira abantu bose.

**Afise ubwenge bwo kwigisha:** Iri ni ryo tandukaniro nyakuri riri hagati y’ibisabwa ku muzezwashengero no ku mukozi w’ishengero (umudiyakoni). Abadiyakoni barashobora kuba bafise ingabire yo kwigisha (raba Sitefano—**Ivyak 6:8-7:60**; Filipino—**Ivyak 8:4-6; 26-40**), yamara ivyo si ngombwa ku gikorwa cabo. Hariho uburyo bwinshi umuntu ashobora kwigishamwo: Ahagaze imbere y’abantu ku w’Imana, canke hagati mw’iyinga, kwigisha abana ku w’Imana, canke kwigisha umutwenzi, abakuze gusoma no kwandika, canke kwigisha mu mirwi mito mito. Abo bantu bose bazovamwo abarongozi canke abazewashengero bategerezwa kuba baravyimenyereje kandi bihera hasi.

**Atari umunoho wa vino:** Iri jambo risigura ngaha ko “yanohokeye” vino, adashobora kurara adasomye, atanyoye, imborerwa. Ico ni na co gisabwa abadiyakoni (**3:8**; raba kandi **Tito 1:7**). Mu gihe ca Paulo abantu baranywa vino. Ibice vyinshi vy’isi (akarorero ishengero ryo muri Afirika) ntirinywa inzoga ziboreza, si imico yaryo yo kunywa inzoga ziborera. Yamara iryo hame ryo “kutanohokera” ikintu na kimwe rigumaho, mbere n’iyo umurongozi atoba anywa na gato inzoga ziboreza, ibiboreza bishobora kuba ibindi. Yamara ingorane ni uko abantu bo mw’ishengero kenshi na kenshi baraba inzoga gusa, ntibarabe ihame, urufatiro. Ni co gituma abakuru b’amashengero benshi bashobora kuba batanohowe na vino, ariko bakaba banohowe n’ubutegetsi, ububasha, icubahiro, kuboneka neza, amahera, ubutunzi, n’ibindi. Ivyo bintu mbere bironona abantu kurusha no kunywa vino. Abarongozi b’ishengero ntibemerewe kwemerera ikintu na kimwe ko kibaganza, yaba ubutegetsi, ivyubahiro, amahera, ibintu, ubutunzi.

**Atari umusinzi, arikw abe umugwaneza, atitoraguza:** “Umusinzi” bisigura “uwukoresha igikenye”, “umusotoranyi”, “umushikuranyi”, umuntu “acokora abandi”. Umuntu arashobora gukoresha igikenye mu buryo bwinshi bundi atarinze gufunga ibipfunsi canke ingumu, akoreshe ururimi, canke igitsure. “ubugwaneza” bunyuranye n’ivyo duhejeje kuvuga. Abantu benshi barihenda ko “ubugwaneza” ari “ubunyantegenke”. Ico ni ikinyoma. Yesu yari “*umugwaneza, yiyoroheje mu mutima*” (**Mat 11:29**), yamara ntiyari umunyantegenke na gato. Ubugwaneza bwerekana ahubwo ingeso z’umuntu n’ukugene ameze. Yesu yagaragaje inkomezi z’ubugwaneza igihe bamurega, bamwagiriza ibinyoma ariko ntabishure ikintu na kimwe (raba **Mat 26:57-63; 27:11-14**). “Umunyamahoro” risigura umuntu adatera “amahane”, “atazane ibihari” (raba **Tito 3:2**). Abarongozi bakwiriye kuba abasenyera ku mugenzi umwe, bumvikana, atari abantu bama bavyura amahane, n’ingorane. Bategerezwa kugira umutima nk’umwe wari muri Kristo Yesu, barongorwa na Mpwemu, ivyo na vyo bikazovyara ubumwe, aho kuguma barondera inyungu zabo gusa.

**Atari inkunzi y’amahera:** Ico ni kimwe mu bisabwa no ku badiyakoni (abakozi b’ishengero) (**3:8**; raba kandi **Tito 1:7**). Kutaba inkunzi y’amahera n’ikintu kijanye n’ingeso (raba **Heb 13:5**). Ibi ni ngirakamaro cane kugeza yaho Paulo yafashe umwanya muremure abivugako, akebura abantu ku vyerekeye ugukunda amahera n’ingorane bivuyara kuri **6:6-11**. Mbere Yesu yagiriye avuga yuko gukwegwagwegwa n’ubutunzi ari ingorane iruta izindi zose mu vy’impwemu y’umuntu (raba **Mat 6:19-24; Mrk 10:17-25; Luk 12:13-34; 16:1-13**). Ikibazo si ubwinshi canke ubuke bw’amafaranga umuntu afise. Ikibazo ni: Mbega umuntu ashira ivyizigiro muri nde canke mu ki, canke he? Ni iki gifise akamaro kanini? Mbega umuntu yipfuzwa iki, arota iki, yiyumvira iki? Ni iki gituma dukora ivyo dukora? Mbega ugutera imbere kwacu tugupimisha iki? Tukugeresha iki?

**Aganza neza abo mu rugo rwiwe:** Ico na co nyene ni kimwe mu bisabwa no ku badiyakoni (**3:12**). Paulo ariko



arerekana isano ririho hagati y'ibiri mu rugo rw'umuntu canke umuryango hamwe n'urugo canke umuryango w'Imana. Igituma ni uko ishengerero ritameze nk'ishirahamwe ry'ubucuruzi canke ishira hamwe rya Reta, ni umuryango. Twashizwe, turererwa mu muryango w'Imana (**Rom 8:15, 23; 9:4; Gal 4:5; Ef 1:5**). Kuri **3:15** yise ishengerero urugo canke umuryango w'Imana. aca yongera agatsindagira ico cyumviro kuri **5:1-2**. Ni co gituma imiryango yacu ari icirore, canke igipimisho cerekana ko dushobora kuganza urugo rw'Imana canke ko tutabishobora. Ikibazo c'abana bumvira bubaha (raba **3:4**) si uko bumvira inyuma gusa canke ko bubaha. Ikibazo ni *kubera iki* abana bacu bakora uko, canke ivyo bakora. Mbega bumvira, bubaha kubera urukundo no kwubaha abavyeyi canke bubaha canke bumvira kubera ubwoba? Ikibazo rero ni nimba tuganza “neza” canke tutaganza neza.

**Kandi ntakwiye kuba muto mu kwizera:** Ico na co ni kimwe kubisabwa no ku badiyakoni (“*Abo bantu babanze kugerwa*”—**3:10**). Paulo yongera gushimangira ico cyumviro kuri **5:22** igihe avuga ati: “*ntukagire umuntu wihutira kurambika kw'ibiganza, kandi ntugafatanye n'abandi mu vyaha vyabo.*” Iciumviro ni uko “mu kurambika ibiganza” ku muntu (ni ukuvuga kumurobanurira igikorwa canke kumusengera ngo abe umuzezwashengerero mw'ishengerero) uba wemeje ingeso ziwe hamwe n'uko abishoboye. Paulo aravugaga kuri **3:6** ko gituma badakwiye kurobanurira umuntu akiri muto kuba umuzezwashengerero canke umukuru w'ishengerero canke Umwepisikopi ko ari ikijanye n'ingeso—ashobora “*kwikakisha*” igihe ahawe urwego runini, canke igikorwa kinini mw'ishengerero akiri muto mu kwizera. Ni co gituma imbere yo kumurobanura aba akwiye kwigwa no gupimwa no kumenywa bihagije. Banza umuhe ububasha bukeya kugira ngo urabe ingene abwifamwo n'uko ari umwizigirwa muri ubwo bubasha yahawe (“*Ukora ivyo yizigiweko ku coroshe cane, agira aryo no ku gikomeye: ugabitanya ku coroshe cane, agabitanya no ku gikomeye*”—**Luk 16:10**). Abonetse ari umwizigirwa kuri ivyo bike, mwongere ububasha. Ibigira “umuntu akiri muto mu kwizera” biratandukana bivana n'abantu. Paulo ntavugaga imyaka umuntu akwiye kuba amaze akijijwe imbere yuko aba umuzezwashengerero canke umwepisikopi. Mu gihe ca Paulo, igihe abizera bari bakiri bake kandi bato mu kwizera, abakuru b'amashengerero abo Paulo na Timoteyo barobanuye bakarambika kw'ibiganza bategerezwa kuba barihanye haciye amayinga makeya canke amezi makeya. Mugabo naho vyari biri gurtyo, abo bose barobanuriwe igikorwa c'uburongozi mw'ishengerero bategerezwa kuba abakuze mu kwizera, abizera b'abizigirwa, bafise ingeso nziza kandi bubaha Imana.

**Kandi akwiye gushingirwa intahe neza n'abo hanze:** Ishengerero ntiribayeho kubwa ryo. Ribaho kugira ngo ribe “*umunyu w'isi*” n' “*umuco w'isi*” (**Mat 5:13-16**). Ishengerero ritegerezwa kuba “*mw'isi*” nubwo “*ritari iry'isi*” (**Yoh 17:11, 15-16**). Ingaruka ni uko ugushingirwa intahe n'abo hanze canke icubahiro dufise ku bo hanze ari ngirakamaro cane. Ivyo babona muri twebwe bizotuma bipfuzwa kuza kuri Kristo canke bibakwegere kure yiwe. Paulo aheraheza urwo rutonde rw'ibisabwa nk'uko yatanguye mu kuvuga ko abarongozi b'ishengerero bakwiriye kutabako “umugayo”. Ico Paulo abona gikuru kurusha ibindi ku barongozi b'ishengerero ni uko bomera nka Kristo mu “*ngeso*”. Ivyo bintu cumi na bitanu bisabwa ku burongozi bijanye n'ingeso mu buryo bumwe canke ubundi. Hamwe vy'ukuri ishengerero ryokwirikiza ibi bisabwe ridacishije i ruhande mu kurobanura no gutora abarongozi, aho kugenda nk'uko isi igenda, amashengerero yohinduka, agasa ukundi, akamera ukundi kandi agakora mu buryo bunyuranye n'ubwo akoramwo uyu musu. Ayo mashengerero yoca akora neza, akagira uruhara rukomeye aho akorera no mu bo akoreramwo, kandi agashikana benshi kuri Kristo kurusha uko biri uyu musu, kandi agahindura abakristo bagasa na Yesu, kuko yoba ari amashengerero ameze nkuko Kristo ayipfuzwa.

**3:8-13:** <sup>8</sup> *Kandi n'abakozi b'ishengerero na bo nyene, bakwiye kuba inyankamugayo batavugaga indimi zibiri, kandi ntibabe abatwawe na vino nyinshi, canke abipfuzwa inyungu mbi.* <sup>9</sup> *Ariko bagumye ibanga ryo kwizera, bafise imitima itarimwo ijwi ribagiriza ikibi.* <sup>10</sup> *Kandi abo babanze kugezwa, maze nibatabonekako umugayo babone gukora igikorwa c'ibango ryabo.* <sup>11</sup> *N'abagore nyene babe inyankamugayo, batarementaniriza abandi, batarenza urugero, bizigirwa muri vyose.* <sup>12</sup> *Umukozi w'ishengerero wese abe umugabo afise umugore umwe gusa, aganza neza abana biwe n'abo mu rugo rwiwe.* <sup>13</sup> *Kukw'abakoze neza ico gikorwa c'ibango ryabo bironkera igishingo ciza n'ubushizi bw'amanga bwinshi mu kwizera Kristo Yesu.*

1. Igikorwa c'abadiyakoni cahereye mu Ivyak 6:1-7. Igikorwa c'abadiyakoni ubwa mbere ni ugufasha, gukorera abandi, no kwitwararika ingorane ziboneka z'ishengerero. Iryo jambo “abadiyakoni” riva mu kigiriki “*Diakonos*” risigura abakorera abandi, abafasha (raba Danker 2000: 230-231). Igikorwa c'umudiyakoni canke akamaro k'umudiyakoni ni igikorwa c'impwemu gikomeye: “Kugira ngo bashike ku ntumbero canke intego y'abadiyakoni ba mbere; hariho ibintu bitatu nkenerwa: (1) Amashengerero ategerezwa kurondera abagabo

n’abagore b’abizigirwa, abagorotsi, abavugakuri, abadacisha hirya no hino nkuko vyadonzwe muri 1 Timoteyo 3. (2) Abantu nkabo bategerezwa kuba babona kure, bafise umutima, kandi bipfuzaga gukorera abandi, baja baranavyerekanye imbere yuko barobanurirwa iryo bango ry’ukugira neza. Bakwiriye kuba “*abadiyakoni*” imbere yuko *barobanurirwa* kuba abadiyakoni canke “*bitwa*” abadiyakoni. (3) Ishengero ritegerezwa gushiraho ico gikorwa kubw’umubiri wa Kristo wose. Ivyo bitegerezwa kugaragarira abo hanze, ikibano, kugira ngo “*ntibabibone gusa*”, ariko “*banezererewe*” igikorwa c’urukundo c’ishengero.” (Liefeld 1999:138-39)

2. Vyinshi mu bisabwa ku badiyakoni bija vyavuzweko igihe twavugaga ku bijanye n’ibisabwa ku bazezwashengero canke abepisikopi. Mbere, Paulo akoresha ijambo “kandi”, “co kimwe” ku ntango ya **3:8**, ari na ryo jambo nyene yahereyeke kuri **2:9**. Ivyo bidushikana ku bisabwa ku ngeso y’umukristo wese ameze nka Kristo, ari na vyo bisabwa abepisikopi, abazezwashengero hamwe n’abadiyakoni. Kugeza yaho Paulo avugaga kuri ivyo bisabwa ku badiyakoni mu buryo bunyuranye n’ubwo abepisikopi naho vyose bishingiye ku “*ngeso n’inyifato*” y’abo bitwa abadiyakoni nk’uko tugomba tubirabe ngaho hepfo.

**Bakwiye kuba inyankamugayo:** Ijambo ryonyene abazezwashengero (**3:4**), abadiyakoni (**3:8**) n’abagore (**3:11**) basangiye ni “*inyankamugayo*” canke “*kutabako umugayo*” (ijambo mvarivuga ry’ijambo ry’ikigiriki ryarakoreshejwe kuri **3:4**; ijambo mvazina ryarakoreshejwe kuri **3:8, 11**). Iryo jambo nyene turaribona ku mpera ya **1 Tim 2:2**. Iri jambo risigura “uburyo canke inyifato canke ingeso ryerekana yuko umuntu atagirako agasembwa, inyankamugayo, kubw’ivyo akwiriye “*kwubahwa no guhabwa iteka n’icubahiro*”. Hamwe abarongozi b’amashengero bokwuzuzwa ibisabwa kugira ngo babe abazezwashengero canke abepisikopi canke abadiyakoni, aho ni ho boca baba “*abakwiye guhabwa icubahiro*”

**Batavuga indimi zibiri:** Mu bisanzwe iri jambo risigura “abanyakuri”—atabwira umuntu ikintu kimwe yashika ku wundi akamubwira ikinyuranye n’ico yabwiye uwa mbere. Ubwizigirwa ni ngirakamaro ku mukristo uwo ari we wese ari mu rwego rw’uburongozi bw’ishengero.

**Ariko bagumye ibanga ryo kwizera, bafise imitima itarimwo ijwi ribagiriza ikibi:** “*Ibanga ryo kwizera*” ni kirya kintu cahishijwe, ariko ubu cahishuwe: ni ukuvugaga yuko agakiza kabonekera mu buntu bw’Imana bwonyene biciye mu kwizera Yesu Kristo (raba **3:16**; **Rom 16:25-26**) kandi ko muri Kristo agakiza gahabwa bose ata kinubwe, Abayuda n’Abanyamahanga ata tandukanirwo (**Ef 3:2-6**; **Kol 1:26-27**). Bisigura yuko mbere n’abo baja bari mu gikorwa co gufasha no gukorera abandi babwirizwa gutahura neza “*ibanga ryo kwizera*”. Umuntu wese ari mu burongozi bw’ishengero, akwiriye gutahura no kwizera ibintu nyamukuru bigize Ubukristo. Naho ingabire canke “gushobora kwigisha” atari ikintu gisabwa abadiyakoni, abakristo bose bakwiye “*kuba abahora biteguye kwishura umuntu wese ababajije inyanduruko y’ivyizigiro biri muri mwebwe*” (**1 Pet 3:15**). Ivyo vyizigiro bibonekera mw’ “*ibanga ry’ukwizera*” Yesu Kristo ryonyene. Ikibirengeye, abadiyakoni (mbere n’abo bose bari mu rwego rw’uburongozi bw’ishengero) bakwiriye kugumana “*umutima utarimwo ijwi ribagiriza ikibi*”. Iyo ni yo nzira yonyene yo gushikira intumbero, inyanduruko y’urukundo (raba **1:5, 19**). Umuntu wese ari ku rwego rw’uburongozi bw’ishengero, aba umwepisikopi canke umudiyakoni, ni icitegererezo ku bandi, kandi ategerezwa kwereka abandi iyo ntumbero, iyo nyanduruko. Kubw’ivyo, abadiyakoni bategerezwa “*gufata nkama*” no “*kuzigama*” ukwizera kwabo, bisigura yuko bategerezwa kubigaragaza mu buryo babaho, si ukuyemera, kubitahura no kuvyizera gusa (kuko iyo umuntu atagaragaje ukwizera kwiwe mu bikorwa, ivyo vyerekana yuko ivyo avugaga atavyizera na gato).

**N’abagore nyene babe inyankamugayo, batarentaniriza abandi, batarenza urugero, bizigirwa muri vyose:** Ijambo ry’ikigiriki (*gynē*), ryahinduwe ngaha “abagore,” rirashobora gusigura canke gusobanura “umugore w’umuntu” canke “umugore.” Bamwe bafashe uyu murongo nk’uko woba uvugaga ku bagore b’abadiyakoni (naho tudafise umurongo nk’uyo uvugaga ku bagore b’Abepisikopi). Abandi bawubona ko uvugaga ku bagore ari abadiyakoni (mu yandi majambo abadiyakonikazi), nka Foyibe, yitwa “umushumba” muri **Rom 16:1**. Kuri **Rom 16:1** ijambo ry’ikigirikihe ryahinduwe “umushumba” ni *diakonos*, ari na ryo zina nyene ryahinduwe “umudiyakoni” muri **1 Tim 3:8, 12**, n’ubwo iryo jambo rifise izindi nsiguro nyinshi kandi rishobora no kudasingira ko umuntu ari umudiyakoni iyo afise aho akorera mu biro kanaka canke mu murimo kanaka yashinzwe. Iryo jambo “co kimwe” canke “kandi” (ryakoreshejwe vyongeye kuri **2:9** no kuri **3:8**) ryerekana ugusa kuri hagati y’abagore bavugwa kuri **3:11** n’Abadiyakoni. Tutabanje kwitaho ko bafise uruhara ruzwi canke rutazwi mw’Ishengero, ni ngombwa ko abagore bakenerwa mu bikorwa kanaka bimwe bimwe, nko gutemberera abantu. Ni na co gituma ibisabwa vyerekeye ingeso, ubwizigirwa, ukwemerwa, nkuko vyasabwe ku bepisikopi n’abadiyakoni b’abagabo, ari na vyo bisabwa ku badiyakoni b’abagore.

**1 Tim 3:14-16- Ukwubaha Imana nyakuri no kutayubaha**

**3:14-16:** <sup>14</sup> *Nkwandikiye ivyo, nizigiye ko nzoza i wawe vuba:* <sup>15</sup> *ariko ni naba ngitevyeye, n'ukugira ngo uzumenye uko bikwiye kugenzwa mu ngoro y'Imana, ni yo shengero ry'Imana nzima, vyongeye ni yo nkingi ishigikiye ukuri.* <sup>16</sup> *Nta wuhakana yukw ibanga ryo kwubaha Imana ridahambaye cane, ni iri: umwe yerekanywe afise umubiri, akaboneka kw ari umugororotsi mu mpwemu, akabonwa n'abamarayika, akamenyekanishwa mu banyamahanga, akizererwa mw'isi, akaduzwa agahabwa ubwiza.*

*Nkwandikiye ivyo, kugira ng' uz' umenye uko bikwiye kugenzwa:* Paulo ngaha aratubwira neza igituma yanditse iki cete. Mu gisomwa c'ikigiriki, rukozi rw'irivuga “kugenzwa” ntirwashizweho. Iryo bisigura yuko ashobora kuba ari Timoteyo cane cane, canke Abakristo (cane cane abarongozi b'amashengero) muri rusangi. I Timoteyo havuga neza ku Bakristo (cane cane abarongozi b'amashengero) muri rusangi, mbere naho impanuro canke amategeko y'ukugene yokwigenza yahawe Timoteyo ubwiye. Ni co gituma, mbere n'insobanuro yo muri Bibiliya y'Ikingereza yitwa NKJV ivuga gurtya “kugira ngo ushobore kumenya ingene ukwiye kwigenza” ikoresha na bese (Timoteyo yaserukiye abarongozi b'amashengero bese muri rusangi).

**Mu ngoro y'Imana:** 1 Iki ni ica mbere mu bintu bitatu Paulo atanga, bisigura, vyerekana ishengero. Ijambo ry' Ikigiriki yakoresheje (*oikos*) rishobora guhindurwa canke gusobanurwa nk' “inzu” canke “urugo, umuryango.” Ishengero rimwe na rimwe rigereranywa n'inyubako canke ingoro, naho mbere ngaho havugwa ko ari urusengero “ruzima”, “rukura” (raba **1 Kor 3:16-17; 6:19; 2 Kor 6:16; Ef 2:20-22; 1 Pet 2:5**). Nubwo biri uko, “urugo” canke “umuryango” biboneka ko ari zo nsiguro nyakuri ngaha (raba **Heb 3:6; 1 Pet 4:17**). Iryo bikwirikirana n'isano Paulo ashiraho muri I Timoteyo hose hagati y'umuryango w'isi n'umuryango w'Imana, ivyo vyose bikoresha ijambo rimwe, *oikos* (**3:4-5, 12; 5:4,8**). Paulo ashimangira icyumviro c' “ishengero nk'umuryango” mu gukoresha imvugo y'umuryango kuri **5:1-2**, aho avuga yuko abatama bakwiye gufatwa “nka ba so n'abakiri bato n'imisore ubahanure nka bene nyoko, n'abatamakazi nyene nka ba nyoko, n'abakiri bato n'abigeme nka bashiki bawe”. Hanyuma, iryungane rikurikira “mu ngoro y'Imana” ni “yo shengero”. “Ishengero” rigizwe n'abantu bazima—abantu bazima b'Imana nzima. Iryo bica vyerekana neza ko ishengero ari umuryango. Ku rundi ruhande na ho, icyumviro c' “ishengero nk'inyubakwa” kiboneka mu nsiguro ya gatatu y'ishengero kuri **3:15** (“inkingi ishigikiye ukuri”).

2. Icyumviro c'ishengero nk'umuryango gifise ingaruka zikomeye. Mu vy'Imana, ni ukuri yuko abizera bese bashizwe, barererwa mu muryango w'Imana (**Rom 8:15, 23; 9:4; Gal 4:5; Ef 1:5**). Ni co gituma, ishengero ari umuryango uzomara ibihe bidashira uri hamwe, ubana mw'isi nsha. Yamara, amashengero menshi ntakora nk'uko yaba ari imiryango. Amoko, kwirema ibice hagati y'aboro n'abatunzi, imitungano, n'ibice bifatiye ku bintu vyinshi ni vyo bigenga amashengero atari make. Ingorane ntizigarukira ku macakubiri no kwirema ibice mu mashengero gusa. Ahubwo, ingorane z'ukwirema ibice zirarenze urugero iyo tugiye mu madini atandukanye. Ibi bibuza ishengero ko rishingira intahe isi. Ubumwe bwacu canke kutabugira birafise ingaruka, kuko biratuma isi yemera ko Yesu ari Mesiya w'Imana canke ko atari Mesiya w'Imana (raba **Yoh 17:21, 23**). Amashengero adatanguye gufata abanywanyi bayo n'abandi b'ayandi madini canke ayandi mashengero nk'abavandimwe b'umuryango umwe, isi izoba ifise urufatiro, n'uburenganzira bwo kubatwengera mw'ijigo no kubacokora no kwibaza igituma ab'isi bohinduka abakristo nimba abakristo ubwabo badashobora kwihanganirana, no gukorera hamwe.

**Ni yo shengero ry'Imana nzima:** Ijambo ryasiguwe “ishengero” ngaha ni ijambo ry'ikigiriki *ekklesia*, risigura mu bisanzwe “abantu bakoranye, ikoraniro, ishengero” ry'abakristo, bisigura kandi ko hariho imigenderanire hagati y'abo bantu. Ko turi ishengero ry' “Imana nzima” ni ikintu gikomeye. Ubwa mbere, ibi bishimangira ko ishengero ari umuryango, ariko atari inyubakwa. Nk'uko Sitefano yabivuze, “yamara Isumba vyose ntiba mu zubakishijwe amaboko” (**Ivyak 7:48**). Ahubwo ni Imana nzima iba mu bantu bazima (raba **Yoh 14:17; 1 Kor 3:16; 6:19; 2 Kor 6:16**). Igihe dukoraniye hamwe mw'izina ryiwe aca aba hagati muri twebwe (**Mat 18:20**). Ica kabiri, nk' “Imana nzima” itanga ubuzima n'ubugingo ku bantu bayo (raba **Yoh 10:10**). Dukwiye kugendera mu “bugingo busha” (**Rom 6:4**). Ibi bisigura yuko dukwiye gusigaho, kureka kubaho nk'ab'isi, intakebwa zo mu mutima, yamara ko dukwiye kwiyambura no gufasha hasi akameremere ka kera, n'inzira za kera twagenderamwo, twambare akamere gasha, n'uburyo busha bwo kubaho (raba **Ef 4:17-32; Kol 3:9-17**). Ni mu kubaho nk'umuryango ukundana kwonyene dushobora kwereka isi (na twebwe ubwacu) ukuri—ko Imana ari “Imana nzima”, ko na twe turi abantu bayo.

**Ni yo nkingi ishigikiye ukuri:** Nk’umubiri wayo mw’isi, ishengero ni “inkingi ishigikiye ukuri” kw’ubutumwa bwiza. “Inkingi” (canke “urufatiro”) zituma inyubakwa itanyiganyiga, inkingi ntifata urusenge gusa, yamara iraduzza inzu kugira ngo inzu ishobore kuboneka umuntu niyo yoba ari kure. Aya majambo yerekana akamaro k’inyigisho z’ishengero, ijambo ry’Imana (*ari ryo kuri—Yoh 17:17*) rigahagarara ryemye ku nyigisho z’ibinyoma, kandi rikaja imbere mu gushingira intahe Kristo (*ari we nzira n’ukuri n’ubugingo—Yoh 14:6*), mu kugenda no guhindura amahanga abigishwa ba Yesu (*raba Mat 28:18-20; Ivyah 5:9; 7:9*). Yamara, ishengero “nk’inkingi ishigikiye ukuri” havuga kandi ku kamaro k’ukugene abakristo *babaho*, kuko twigisha mu buryo bubiri: mu vyo tuvuga, no mu buryo tubaho. Mu bisanzwe, ukugene tubaho bifise akamaro kurusha ivyo tuvuga. Iyo amajambo yacu anyuranye n’ukugene tubaho, abantu baca banka ivyo tuvuga, kuko tuba turi indyadya. Ku rundi ruhande na rwo, iyo abakristo ku giti cabo ari abizigirwa mu kugene babayeho no mu kugene bashingira intahe Kristo, Kristo aca abemerera kubagira “inkingi yo mu rusengero rw’Imana yiwe” (*Ivyah 3:12*). Ivyo bigereranyo bitatu canke ayo mashusho atatu yerekana ishengero Paulo aduha, atwereka, kuri **3:15** agaragaza ingene ishengero ari urufatiro kandi rifise akamaro kanini. Dukwiye gusuzuma neza ingene dukora nk’ishengero, hanyuma tugaruke mu murongo w’ihamagarwa ryacu rikomeye nk’uko Paulo yabitweretse.

**Ibanga ryo kwubaha Imana rirahambaye cane, ni iri: Umwe yerekanywe afise umubiri . . . akaduzwa agahabwa ubwiza:** Ishengero ritegerezwa kuzigama no kwamamaza ukuri. Kuri **3:16** Paulo aravuga ukwemera canke indirimbo y’ishengero ishika ku mutima w’ukwo kuri- kandi ukwo na kwo kwerekeye Yesu n’igikorwa ciwe. Ababivugako benshi babibona nk’imirongo itatu igenda yitabana, ihagaze ku binyurane vy’ibangabanganwa ry’ “umubiri” na “mpwemu”, “abamarayika” n’ “amahanga”, “isi” n’ “ubwiza”. Ico bahurirako cane kivugwa na J. N. D Kelly: “Ubwa mbere, Kristo yihinduye umuntu, akambara ishusho y’umugurano vyaraburaniwe igihe yazuka [uguhishurwa kwa Kristo]. Ubwa kabiri, Kristo yahawe kw’abamarayika bamupfukamira bakamuhimbaza kandi akavugwa, akigishwa mu mahanga y’isi, ni ukuvuga ko yamenyekanishijwe mu bantu bose n’ibintu vyose, ivyo mw’ijuru n’ivyo mw’isi [ukwamamazwa kwa Kristo]. Ubwa gatatu, yemewe mu vyaremwe vyose (*raba Kol 1:23*) no mu vyo ahantu ho mw’ijuru ubwaho [kwakira Kristo]”. (Kelly 1960:92; *raba Gundry 1970:208; Ham 2000:218-280*) Hariho abandi batanga ikinyuranye n’ibi. Nk’akarorero, Robert Gundry abona ko umurongo wa mbere n’uwa gatandatu (ngaha tuvuga mu buryo vyanditswe mu Kingereza) ko bijana, bigize urunani, “ari na yo iha insiguro uwo murongo wose”, ‘imirongo ya kabiri na gatatu na kane na gatanu ikaba imirongo idafatiye ku bihushane, ariko ifatiye k’ubibangabangana (ni ukuvuga yuko umurongo umwe wubakira ku wundi) (Gundry 1970:208). Mu yandi majambo rero, “ukuboneka kwa yesu ko ari umugorotsi mu mpwemu”(umurongo wa kabiri) bishikana ku kuboneka kw’abamarayika, (umurongo wa 3) [ivyo vyose biri mw’isi y’ibitaboneka]. Ni co kimwe ukwerekanwa kwa Kristo afise umubiri (umurongo wa 1) ushika ku ndunduro mu kuduzwa kwiwe mw’ijuru (umurongo wa 6). (Ham 2000:218) Tutabanje kuraba ingene uwo ari we wese asuzuma, akiga umurongo wa **3:16**, biraboneka neza yuko uwo murongo ushingiyeye kuri Yesu no ku gikorwa ciwe, kuva ku kwambara umubiri kwiwe gushika ku kuzuka kwiwe, kuduzwa kwiwe, no kwimikwa. Uwu ni wo mutima w’ukwizera rukristo. Ikindi kintu gikomeye c’igikorwa ciwe kizokwirikira ni ukuzogaruka kwiwe (*raba ukuza, ukugaruka kwiwe kwa kabiri*”), ari na kwo Paulo avuga kuri **6:14-16**.

**4:1-7a:** <sup>1</sup> *Ariko mpwemu avuga avyeruye yuko mu bihe bizozza bamwe bazota ivyizerwa, bagashira umutima ku vy’impwemu zizimiza no ku vy’inyigisho z’abadayimoni,* <sup>2</sup> *bavugisha uburyarya bw’abanyabinyoma, bokejwe icapa mu mitima yabo ibagiriza ikibi,* <sup>3</sup> *baziza kwabirana, baziza n’ivyo kurya, kandi ari ivyo Imana yaremye kugira ngo abizera, bakamenya ivy’ukuri, babirye bashima.* <sup>4</sup> *Ico Imana yaremye cose ni ciza, ntiharimw’ico gutabwa, iyo cakiriwe n’ushima:* <sup>5</sup> *kuko kiba gihezagiwe n’ijambo ry’Imana no gusenga.* <sup>6</sup> *Ni wibutsa bene Data ivyo, uzoba uri umukozi mwiza wa Kristo Yesu, yarerewe mu majambo y’ukwizera n’ay’inyigisho nziza wakurikiye.* <sup>7</sup> *Arikw imigani ihumanya n’iy’abakecuru ntuyemere.*

Paulo yari ahejeje kuvuga kw’ “ibanga [nyakuri] ryo kwubaha Imana”. Ubu na ho ahindukiriye ingorane y’inyigisho z’ibinyoma. Kare yari yavuze ido n’ido ico ubwizigirwa nyakuri busaba, harimwo: intumbero y’ukwigisha kw’ukuri (**1:5**); ubutumwa bw’agakiza ku buntu (**1:12-17**); akamaro ku kwumira ku bwizigirwa (**1:18-20**); akamaro k’amasengesho yiburuka ava mu bugingo butagira icaha, kugira ngo abantu bashobore gushika ku kumenya Kristo (**2:1-15**); ibisabwa abantu beza ko barongora ishengero (**3:1-13**); ingene ishengero ubwaryo rimeze (**3:15**); n’ “ibanga ryo kwubaha Imana” rihambaye ryerekeye Yesu Kristo, ari na ryo ishengero ryizera rikamamaza (**3:16**). Yari yatanguriye muri 1Timoteyo mu kuvuga ku ngorane yari mw’ishengero ryo muri Efeso yari igizwe n’inyigisho z’ibinyoma zazanywe n’abantu kanaka (**1 Tim 1:3-4, 19-**

20). Muri iki gice, Paulo atanga ido n'ido y'ingene izo nyigizo zimeze n'ingene abigisha bazo bameze, n'ingene zikwiye kurwanywa.

**Ariko Mpwemu avuga avyeruye:** Ngaha Paulo ariko arashimangira akamaro k'ivyo agomba gushikiriza mu kuvuga yuko ari Mpwemu Yera avyatagura, avyivugira. Ikibabaje ni uko muri iyi misi yacu: “Abantu basimbiye kuri iri ryungane bararikoresha ubwabo, bashaka gushikiriza ivyiyumviro vyabo gusa n'ivyipfuzo vyabo gusa, n'uguhishurirwa kwabo, bakavuga yuko ivyo bavuga canke bashikiriza biva kuri Mpwemu, ari na co gituma dufise ubuhanuzi butagira uko bungana mu mashengero yo muri Afirika. Ubu buhanuzi ahenshi buva ku kutamenya canke kwirengagiza gusoma Bibiliya, ijambo ry'Imana, ari na yo nzira mu bisanzwe Imana itwihishuriramwo uyu musu. Turakwiriye gutahura no kwibuka itandukanirwo riri hagati y'intumwa na twebwe. Intumwa ni zo zashikirijwe na Yesu ubwiwe ukwizera, inyuma yaho babishira mu nyandiko (2 Tim 1:14). Paulo, nk'intumwa, yari yarashikirijwe n'Uhoraho ibanga ryo kwizera (1 Kor 11:23; Gal 1:11-12).” (Andria 2006:1473) Nkuko twajya twabivuze mbere, ishengero ritegerezwa “*gusuzuma impwemu kugira ngo rirabe ko iyo mpwemu ituruka ku Mana, kukw'abavugishwa b'ibinyoma, abigira abavugishwa n'Imana benshi badutse mw'isi*” (1 Yoh 4:1).

**Mu bihe bizozwa bamwe bazotwa ivyizerwa:** Igihe cose Isezerano Risha rivuga “ku bihe bizozwa”, “mu misi y'iherezo”, canke rigakoresha ayandi majambo asa n'ayo, riba ririko riravugaga kuri iyi misi turimwo “*ubu nyene*”. Ayo majambo avugaga ku kiringo kiri hagati y'ukuza kwa Yesu kwa mbere n'igaruka ryiwe rya kabiri. Ni co gituma ku musu wa Pentikote, igihe abigishwa batangura kuvuga mu ndimi zitamenyekana, petero yaciye asigura ibibaye mu kuvuga amajambo yanditse mu muhanuzi canke uwavugishwa n'Imana Yoweli (Yow 2:28-32) yavuze ati: “*Bizoba mu misi y'iherezo, ni kw'Imana yagize, nzosuka Mpwemu wanje ku bari n'umubiri bose; kand' abahungu n'abakobwa banyu bazovugishwa nanje*” (Ivyak 2:17). Nuko, “imisi y'iherezo”, ihera, itangurira ku Musu wa Pentekote. Heb 1:2 hatubwira yuko “*muri iyi misi y'iherezo [Imana] yabaririye twebwe mu kanwa k'Umwana wayo*” (raba kandi 1 Pet 1:20). Muri 1 Yoh 2:18 Yohana incuro zibiri zose avugaga yuko, mbere n'igihe yari ko arandika, ko ari “*isaha ya nyuma*”, “*igihe c'iherezo*”. Yuda 17-18 avugaga icyumviro gisa n'ica Paulo muri 1 Tim 4:1. Yibutsa abizera yuko intumwa zababuriye ziti: “*Mu gihe c'iherezo hazoboneka abacokoranyi bagenda bakurikira ukwipfuzo kwabo kwo kutubaha Imana*”. Iki gihe cose gushika ku kugaruka kwa Yesu, kizogengwa n'ukw abantu bamwe bazokwizera, bagakizwa, hamwe n'ukw abandi bazokwibeshya ngo barizeye bakava mu vyizigirwa (raba Mat 13:24-30, 36-43). Ni co gituma Paulo aguma adukebura, atuburira kenshi muri 1 Tim ku vyerekeye inyigisho z'ibinyoma, kandi agahanura Timoteyo n'abandi bose bizera ku guma ari abizigirwa (1:3-4, 6-7, 18-20; 4:1-10; 6:3-5, 11-14, 20-21).

**Bagashira umutima ku:** Muri aya majambo, Paulo araturarira abazova mu vyizerwa. Abazova mu vyizerwa bakarwa ni abo bashira umutima ku bigisha ibinyoma no ku nyigisho z'ibinyoma. Mu ntango y'ico gitabo Paulo arahambarira Timoteyo, amubarira ati: “*ntimubabare ivy'imigani y'ibinyoma n'ivyo kuzirora ivy'akaronda katagira iherezo*” (1:4). Ku rundi ruhanda, muri 4:13, 16 Paulo ahanura Timoteyo ivyo “*akwiye gushirako umutima n'ivyo akwiye kwibandako*”: *wame ugira umwete wo gusomera abantu no kubahanura no kubigisha, wirinde ubwawe no ku vyo wigisha, kuko ni wagira urtyo uzokwikizanya n'abakwumva.*” Ivyanditswe ni ryo soko ryacu ry'ukuri, kandi ukubaho kwacu gukwiye kugerwa kuri urwo rugero rw'ijambo ry'Imana. Ni co gituma, kuri 4: 13, 16 igihe Paulo abwira Timoteyo ivyo akwiye gushira ko umutima, akwiye kwibandako, no kwitwararika, ahera ku vyanditswe. Hanyuma agaca asubiramwo “*inyigisho*” (ni ukuvuga ivyo dukwiye kwizera) kabiri kose, kuko ivyo twizera ari vyo vyerekana ingene tubaho. Kuvuga ko dukwiye kwikizanya n'abatwumva, canke kwiyubara ku vyo tuvugaga n'ivyo twigisha vyerekana ko dukwiye kwama twisuzuma, (ivyiyumviro, amajambo, ibikorwa, ibishika, ibigumbagumba, ivyipfuzo, urukundo, urwanko, n'ibindi vyinshi bigize ubuzima bw'abantu) dufatiye ku muco w'Ubutumwa Bwiza na Bibiliya.

**Impwemu zizimiza no ku vy'inyigisho z'abadayimoni:** Ngaha Paulo atubwira isoko nyamukuru inyigisho z'ibinyoma ziturukamwo zituma abantu bava mu vyizerwa bakagwa: “*Impwemu zizimiza no ku vy'inyigisho z'abadayimoni*”. Naho abana b'abantu ari bo bandika kandi bakanavugaga inyigisho zizimiza, inyuma y'umunwa w'umuntu hariho impwemu mbi n'abadayimoni bamusunikira gukora ivyo. Iki ni ikimenyamenya canke icerekana yuko inyuma y'ivyo dushobora kubona hariho iyindi si y'impwemu, haberamwo intambara ikomeye mu vy'impwemu (raba 1 Sam 16:14-23; 1 Abam 22:19-23; 2 Abam 6:15-18; 19:35; Job 1:6-2:10; Dan 10:1-14; Mrk 5:1-20). Kenshi na kenshi iyo ntambara ntituyimenya, yamara ivyo dukora ngaha kw'isi birafise ingaruka mu vy'impwemu (raba Mat 16:19).

**Bavugisha uburyarya bw'abanyabinyoma:** Ngaha Paulo atubarira inzira abantu bakoresha mu kurwa no kuva mu vyizerwa: “uburyarya bw'abanyabinyoma”. Satani ni “*se w'ibinyoma*” (Yoh 8:44). Iryo ryungane canke ayo majambo abanziriza ico cyumviro “bavugisha” bisigura yuko aba bigisha b'ibinyoma ari *ibikoresho*. Iki ni co catumye Yesu ahambirira cane Abafarisayo n'indyarya: yari azi aho ivyo bakora n'ivyo bavuga bituruka akamenya kandi n'akaga gakomeye gahoraho ikinyoma n'ububeshi bishobora kuzana (raba Mat 6:2-5, 16; 15:5-9; 22:15-21; 23:13-33; 24:45-51). Iki ni co gituma dukwiye gupima no gusuzuma abigisha *dufatiye ku vyo bavuga* (raba Ivyak 17:11) n' *ukugene babayeho* (raba Mat 7:15-16; Yak 5:1-15). Nk'uko Satani yiyerekana nk' “*umumarayika w'umuco*” (2 Kor 11:14), abigisha b'ibinyoma baza nk' “abakozi b'Imana bakomeye”. Barashobora kuvuga ko bakora ibitangaza n'utwumiza mbere bakanabikora. Bashobora gukoresha amamiliyoni y'amadolari kuri za televiziyo. Yamara abo bantu kenshi baronderera inda zabo, barondera gutunga gusa. Ni indyarya batabaho nk'uko Kristo yabayeho, intumwa, mbere n'abakristo benshi ba mbere nkuko babayeho. Uburyarya bwabo burazwi ku Mana kandi na twe dukwiye kubumenya. Ugukoresha izina rya Yesu kwabo ntigukanga canke ngo guhende Yesu (raba Mat 7:21-23), kandi na twe ntigukwiye kudukanga no kuduhenda.

**Bokejwe icapa mu mitima yabo:** Iri ryungane rivuga ku *ngaruka* zo kwitaho no gushira umutima ku nyigisho z'ibinyoma no ku bigisha b'ibinyoma. Imitima yabo yaradomweko ikimenyetso (ni ukuvuga ko yaturiwe igashirwakw inkovu) nk'uko yoba yaturiwe n'umwotso canke icuma giturira (nkuko bashira ikimenyetso ku nka bakoresheje icuma gishushu). Ibi bifise ingaruka zibiri zibangabanganywe: (1) Imitima yabo yaracuze umwiza kugeza naho ikibi bacita iciza, kandi ntibakigira n'isoni ryo gukoresha izina rya Yesu kugira ngo bironkere inyungu zabo kandi bakanazimiza n'abandi. (2) Mbere ikibirengeye, ico kimenyetso cerekana abo bakorera, abo begukira. “Abo bigisha bafise ikimenyetso ca Satani mu mitima yabo, vyerekana ko begukira uwundi muntu atari Yesu canke Imana abizera bizeye” (Ngewa 2009:88). Iryo bintu nyene bizoba no ku babumviriza ni yo “bashira umutima” ku bigisha b'ibinyoma. Kenshi na kenshi dukunda gusa n'abo dushirako umutima. Ubu ni ubugira gatatu muri 1 Timoteyo Paulo avuga ku mutima (agatimamuntu). Kuri 1:5 yavuze yuko kimwe mu gushikira intumbero y'urukundo ari “*ukugira umutima utakwagiriza ikibi*”. Kuri 3:9 avuga ku vyerekeye “*kugumya ibanga ry'ukwizera bafise imitima itarimw'ijwi ribagiriza ikibi*.” Ubu naho avuga ku “*kwotswa icapa mu mitima yabo*”. Ibi vyategerezwa kutuburira kutitaho inyigisho z'ibinyoma, kukw'ivyo bizotubuza gushikira intumbero y'urukundo, kandi bikadukura ku gukorera Imana mu rusengeru.

**Baziza kwabirana, baziza n'ivyo kurya:** 1. Ngaha Paulo atanga uburorero bubiri bw'ukwumvira Imana gushingiye ku binyoma: kubuza abantu kwabirana, no kutarya ibifungurwa kanaka. Iki kintu cerekeye ukurya (cane cane kurya inyama zaterekejwe ibigirwamana) no kunywa vino vyari ibintu bikomeye cane vyari bibangamiye ishengeru rya mbere, kandi n'uyu musu ni ibintu bikomeye mu bice bimwe bimwe vy'isi. Iki kibazo c'ivyemewe kuribwa kigaruka ku vyagezwe vya Mose. Yamara; Yesu yabohoye abakristo ku vyagezwe vy'Isezzerano rya Kera, hanyuma atangaza ko ivyo kurya vyose bidahumanye (Mrk 7:19; Ivyak 10:9-16; raba kandi Rom 6:14; Gal 3:13; 5:1-6; Kol 2:13-14; Heb 7:11-12; 8:13; 10:9). Paulo yarigishije ahandi ido n'ido ku vyerekeye kurya no kunywa (raba Rom 14:1-23; 1 Kor 8:1-9; 10: 23-30). Abo babuza abandi kurongora baba baje bumvikana nk'uko “abamarayika b'umuco”: Akarorero Mwipfuzi kumera no gusa na Yesu, none si ko biri? Yesu ntiyarongoye. Rero nimba wipfuzi kuba umunyampwemu nka we na we ntukwiye kurongora kuko na we nyene ntiyarongoye”. Nubwo ayo majambo umengo arimwo mpwemu, ariengagiza ko kurongora canke kurongorwa ari Imana yabishinze, yabishizeho (Ita. 2:18-24; Mat 19:3-6). Ukwubakana ni ikigereranyo canke ishusho ry'imigenderanire iri hagati y'ishengeru na Kristo (Ef 5:22-32). Naho Paulo ubwiye atari yubatswe, “*kubw'igihe kigoye ca none*” (1 Kor 7:26), n'ubwo ari vyiza ko umuntu aguma uko ari, aremeza neza ko ukurongora, ukwubaka ari vyiza kandi ko ari ingabire iva ku Mana (1 Kor 7:7; 9:5). Ntiyariko aragerageza “*kubashira mu mpururu*” (1 Kor 7:35). Ah'ubwo, ahandi muri 1 Timoteyo avuga yuko abagore bakiri bato iyo bapfakaye bakwiye kwongera kurongorwa bakavyara abana bakabarera (5:14).

2. Amahame, ingingo nyamukuru zikwegwa n'ukutubaha Imana canke ukwubaha Imana kw'ibinyoma kunyuranye n'umutima wa Yesu hamwe n'igikorwa ciwe. Paulo ntarike ararwanya canke ahangana n'amakosa yose, kutumvikana, canke ivyiyumviro bipfuye abantu bashobora kuba bafise, canke bashobora no kwigisha. Ah'ubwo, mu maso yabo, kutarongora no kutarya ibifungurwa kanaka, canke iyindi migenzo isa n'iyi, bishobora kuba bitagira akamaro. Umuntu ashobora kwiyumvira yuko Paulo akavya, areza urugero, igihe yita ivyo bintu “*inyigisho z'abadayimoni*”. Paulo ntarengeje urugero na gato. Ico ariko arakora ni uguhangana n'izo nyigisho, ivyo vyiyumviro n'ayo mategeko, kuko iyo dufashe umwanya uhagije wo kuyiyumvirako, anyuranye n'umutima rukristo hamwe n'igikorwa Yesu yakoze. Ibiri inyuma y'ayo mategeko “ntukarongore,

ntukarongorwe canke ntukarye ibifungurwa kanaka” binyuranye cane na Kristo nko ku bituma bibiri: (A) *Amategeko nk’ayo yashizweho n’abana b’abantu ahakana ukwikwiza kw’igikorwa ca Kristo Yesu co gukiza no kweza abantu*. Ico Paulo ariko aravuga *si* uguhitamwo kw’umukristo kanaka kutarongora canke kutarongorwa, kutarya ibifungurwa kanaka canke kutanywa ibinyobwa kanaka (raba **Rom 14:1-2; 1 Kor 8:7, 10**). Ah’ubwo ariko aravuga *ku mategekoyashinzwe n’abantu ashingiwe abandi bantu* mu bisanzwe ari nko kuvuga ngo: “nimba ugomba gukizwa, canke nimba ugomba kuba uwera canke kuba uw’impwemu, ntushobora kurongora canke kurongorwa, canke kurya ibipfungurwa no kunywa ibinyobwa kanaka”. Amategeko nk’ayo yose ahakana ukwikwiza kwa Kristo wenyene kwo kudukiza no kutweza. Ayo mategeko yose anyuranije na Bibiliya: Ntari muri Bibiliya, kandi ayo mategeko yerekana yuko ukwizera Kristo no kumwumvira hamwe n’ijambo ryiwe bidahagije, bidakwiye, yuko ah’ubwo kuri ukwo kwizera no kwumvira ukwiye kwongerako amategeko yashinzwe n’abana b’abantu. Dukizwa n’ubuntu bwonyene, biciye mu kwizera kwonyene, muri Kristo wenyene (raba **Ef 2:8-9**). Twabohowe ku vyagezwe vya Kera (raba **Rom 6:14; Gal 3:13; 5:1-6; Kol 2:13-14; Heb 7:11-12; 8:13; 10:9**). Ubu tugengwa n’ivyagezwe vya Kristo (**Luk 22:20; 1 Kor 11:25; 2 Kor 3:6; Heb 8:8-13; 9:15**). “Ivyagezwe vya Kristo” ni inyigisho za Yesu n’inyigisho z’abanditsi b’Isezzerano Risha (raba **Yoh 14:24-26; 16:12-15; 17:8, 18-20; 1 Kor 14:37; Gal 1:11-12, Ef 2:20; 1 Tes 2:13; 2 Tes 2:15; 3:6, 14; Heb 2:3, Ivyah 1:11**). Yesu yavuze ati ni “mwaguma” canke “mwabandaniriza” mw’ “ijambo ryiwe (atari amajambo yavuzwe n’abigisha b’ibinyoma), aho ni ho “muzomenya ukuri, kandi ukuri kuzobaha kwidegemvya” (**Yoh 8:31-32**). (B) *Amategeko nk’ayo yashinzwe n’abana b’abantu anyuranye n’ivyo Kristo yakoze, kuko ashiraho imirwi ibiri “itandukanye” y’abakristo: abera bakurikiza amategeko yashizweho n’abana b’abantu, n’abandi bakristo batoya bo ku rwego rwo hasi, abasanzwe badakwirikiza amategeko yashinzwe n’abantu*. Kristo yaje kurema no gushiraho “umuntu musha” muri we, si babiri na gato (**Ef 2:14-16**). Abo bose bitwa abigishwa biwe n’abiwe mu buryo bungana (**Gal 3:28; Kol 3:10-11; Ivyah 5:9; 7:9**). Kuvuga ko hari imirwi ibiri itandukanye y’abakristo, urwego rwa mbere rw’abakristo n’urwego rwa kabiri rw’abakristo bifatiye ku mategeko yashizweho n’abantu ata ho yanditswe muri Bibiliya, binyuranye n’igikorwa Kristo yakoze. Ayo mategeko yerekana ko abakristo bamwe barusha ubukristo abandi, indunduro yavyo ikaba yuko kuba umwe muri Kristo bidahagije.

3. Paulo yarahanganye n’ingorane nk’izo nyene, n’aho atari ku bintu bisa n’ivyo muri Gal 2:11-21 aho mbere yategerejwe kubeshuza no kunyuranya na Petero. Mu b’i Galatiya, ikibazo kwari uko nimba abizera, abakristo b’Abayuda bashobora gusangira n’abakristo b’abanyamahanga. Tuvuge yuko umuce umwe wavuga uti, “Kugira ngo ukizwe utegerezwa gukwirikiza ivyagezwe vya Mose, canke ko naho ushobora gukizwa na Kristo, kugira ngo ugumane ako gakiza kawe, utegerezwa kwumvira no gukurikiza ivyagezwe vya Mose”. Petero rero yajana, yafatanyaga n’uwo murwi wiyumvira gurtyo, kumbure yabikora yibaza ko ari ko bikwiye kumera, nta jwi ry’uburyarya kumbure ryari muri we ryamwagiriza (kumbure kubera yagomba kutababaza Abayuda, canke kumbure kubera yuko yagomba kubigarurira akabashikana kuri Kristo). Yamara, Paulo yarazi yuko umwifato nk’uyo wica neza ubukristo: “kubera yuko bitebe bitebuke vyari gutuma no gutegeka abakristo gukurikiza imigenzo y’ikiyahudi, ivyo na vyo bigakuraho “ukwikwiza” kwa Yesu n’urupfu yapfiriye abanyavyaha. Abanyamahanga bakwegerwa kuba abayuda. Amayeri ya Petero ashobora kuba yari ahagaze ngaho, yamara ubutumwa bwiza bwo bwari kuhasigara, no kuhabonera amakuba.” (Carson 2002:160)

4. Ibibazo nyamukuru dutegerezwa kubaza ku vyerekeye imikorere nk’iyo umuntu ashobora gusaba abakristo ifatiye ku vvyumviro, ku bwenge, ku rufatiro n’ingaruka z’iyo mikorere. Nimba ico ashatse kuvuga ari ukurya no kunywa ibintu kanaka, abo twemerewe kwifatanyaga na bo, nimba dukwiriye kwambara impuzu kanaka, ibikorwa twemerewe gukora (haba ku misi kanaka canke muri rusangi), canke ibindi bintu bisa n’ivyo, dukwiriye kubaza ibibazo nk’ibi: Kubera iki? Ni hehe iryo tegeko turibona mu vyagezwe vya Kristo? Kubera iki usaba ibintu nk’ivyo? Kubera iki ibi ari nkenerwa? Canke ivyo bimaze iki mu bugingo bwanje bw’impwemu ni nabikora canke ni ntabikora? “Paulo yari yarafashe umwanya uhagije ku kwiyumvira kuri ivyo bintu. Yari umuntu . . . na we ashobora guhindura cane cane iyo atsanzwe agashira aho ukuri gushize. Ni na co gituma yashobora gukeba Timoteyo kugira ngo uyo musore ashobore kwinjira bitamugoye mu masinagogi nka Paulo intumwa ubwayo (**Ivyak 16:3**). Mu buryo bunyuranye n’ubwo, Paulo yarankiye Tito gukebwa (**Gal 2:1-5**), kubera yuko gukebwa kw’uyo musore kwari gushira mu kaga ubutumwa bwiza. Mu yandi majambo, nimba hari uwuvuga ko umunyamahanga ategerezwa gukebwa kugira ngo abe umukristo nyakuri, Paulo arabibahakanira neza, arabibankira. Kuko ivyo vyoca bigwiza n’ubusa ukwikwiza kwa Kristo, ni mba ata n’umwe ariko arasaba ibintu nk’ivyo, Paulo aranezerwakandi ntakimubuza no gukeba uwizera nimba ari co kizotuma ubutumwa bwiza butera buja imbere.” (Carson 2002:160) Ivyariko biraba i Galatiya muri ico gihe, n’ivyo Paulo avugako muri **1 Tim 4:1-7a**, ni ugufata amategeko yashinzwe n’abantu akayaha “ikibanza kinini” kiruta n’ijambo ry’Imana ubwaryo. Dukwiye kumenya neza Ubutumwa Bwiza kugira ngo ntitwikoreze abantu amategeko yashinzwe

n'abantu, nk'uko abigisha b'ibinyoma bamwe bagerageje kubikora i Galatiya no muri Efeso.

**Kandi ari ivyo Imana yaremye kugira ngo abizera, bakamenya ivy'ukuri, babirye bashima: Ico Imana yaremye cose ni ciza, ntiharimw'ico gutabwa, iyo cakiriwe n'ushima; kuko kiba gihezagiwe n'ijambo ry'Imana no gusenga:** Aha Paulo atanga igice ca mbere c' "inyishu, umuti" w'ico kibazo c'inyigisho z'ibinyoma: *kumenya ijambo ry'Imana*—suzuma ikintu copse ukoresheje karisho y'ijambo ry'Imana. Kristo ni ukuri kandi ijambo ryiwe ni ukuri. Bibiliya ni rwo rugezo dukwiye gufatirako mu gusuzuma inyigisho z'abantu n'ubugingo bwacu. Umwigisha w'ukuri, umuvugabutumwa w'ukuri canke intumwa y'ukuri y'Imana canke umukozi w'ukuri w'Imana ntizokwigera inyuranya canke ica kubiri n'ijambo ry'Imana ryanditswe. Ni twagumana ijambo ryayo, tukagendana n'Imana, Mpwemu Yera azoturongora mu kuri kwose (**Yoh 14:16-26; 16:13-16; Rom 8:14**). Ni co gituma dukwiye gusuzuma inyigisho iyo ari yo yose, canke itegeko ryose ryerekeye uko dutegerezwa kubaho, dukoresheje karisho ya Bibiliya n'umuco MpwemuYera aduha biciye mu gusenga. Ibi bitwereka ko ari nkenerwa cane kuba tuzi neza ijambo ry'Imana. Bica bitwereka kandi igituma ari "nkenerwa cane" ko dukwiye gusenga tutagira icaha (**2:8**).

**Ni wibutsa bene Data ivyo, uzoba uri umukozi mwiza wa Kristo Yesu, yarerewe mu majambo y'ukwizera n'ay'inyigisho nziza wakurikiye:** 1. Iki ni igice ca kabiri c'inyishu canke umuti Paulo atorera ingorane z'inyigisho z'ibinyoma zatuma abantu bagwa bakava mu vyizerwa: wigisha ijambo ry'Imana- ugaragaze inyigisho z'ibinyoma ukoresheje ijambo ry'Imana. Ni uruhara canke igikorwa c'abarongoye amashengero kumenya Ijambo ry'Imana, no kuryigisha. Kumenya itandukaniro riri hagati y'ukuri n'ikinyoma canke inyigisho z'ibinyoma bifise ingaruka z'ibihe bidashira ku bantu. Kubera ico avuga ari ngirakamaro cane, Paulo kenshi aguma avuga ku kamaro k'ubwizigirwa no "kwigisha" muri 1 Timoteyo (**1:3, 5; 3:2; 4:11, 13, 16; 6:2**). Kwamamaza ukuri no kugaragaza inyigisho z'ibinyoma ukoresheje ijambo ry'Imana biragufasha na wewe umwigisha ubwawe. Uzoba "urerewe mu majambo y'ukwizera n'ay'inyigisho nziza wakurikiye". Ibi kandi vyerekana akamaro ko *kubaho* ivyo wigisha. "Amajambo y'ukwizera" "azokugaburira" ni "wayakurikira" (ni ukuvuga ni wayitwararika, ukayitako, ukegurira ubugingo bwawe) ivyo wasomye mw'Ijambo ry'Imana kandi no kuvyigisha abantu. Ivyo bizotuma ukura mu kwizera kwawe ubwawe. Yamara utabayeho nk'uko uvuga canke wigisha uba ubaye indyarya, ari na co kimenyetso cerekana *umwigisha* w'ibinyoma. Nk'umurongozi w'Ishengero, ukwiye kuba icitegererezo c'abakristo bawe. Uri "Bibiliya nzima" kuri bo. Abanywanyi bawe benshi ntibaba bafise Bibiliya yabo canke ntibazi gusoma, niyo boba babizi ntibayisoma. Uburyo bumwe bwonyene bazokwiga ijambo ry'Imana ni wewe uzobigisha vy'ukuri kandi ubabere icitegererezo c'ivyo iryo jambo ry'Imana rivuga n'ukugene dukwiye kubaho dufatiye kw'ijambo ry'Imana.

2. Kuba "umukozi mwiza wa Kristo Yesu" na vyo bishimangira yuko imyifato n'umutima w'umurongozi w'ishengero n'uburyo yigenza ari ngirakamaro cane. Abarongozi benshi b'amashengero bakunda kwiya "agahambaye", barengeye abandi, bari hejuru y'abandi bo mw'ishengero ryabo. Yamara, kuri **4:6** Paulo yita Timoteyo "umukozi" wa Kristo Yesu. Ijambo ryasobanuwe "umukozi" ni ryo ahandi risobanurwa "umudiyakoni" kuri **3:8**: ijambo ry'ikigiriki *diakonos*. Iyo abapasitori, abepisikopi, intumwa, abakuru b'amashengero, abapasitori ba mbere bataratahura yuko imbere ya vyose ari *abashumba*, abakozi ba Kristo Yesu n'abashumba b'abantu ba Kristo, ishengero, ntibazoba baserukiye Yesu neza, kandi ntibazoba barangura igikorwa cabo neza. Hamwe n'ibindi bintu vyinshi, vyose "ku gukunda Imana no gukunda mugenzawe, abandi". Nta muntu akorera abandi canke agaragaza urukundo mu kwiyerekana ko arengeye abandi bantu biwe bose. Kristo ni we aturengeye twese. Arakunda abantu biwe kandi ashaka ko tumubera ibikoresho kugira ngo tubereke ingene abakunda (raba **Yoh 13:5-16**). Nimba vy'ukuri "dukunda bagenzi bacu nk'uko na twe twikunda" (**Mat 22:39**), aho no ho tuzoca tugira umwitwarariko, tukagira umwete, tugakoresha inkomezi zacu zose n'ubutunzi bwacu kugira ngo bagenzi bacu bamererwe neza nk'uko na twe tumerewe neza. Kristo ivyo yarabikoze. Ahamagarira abarongozi b'amashengero gukora nk'uko na bo nyene.

**Arikw imigani ihumanya n'iy'abakecuru ntuyemere:** Paulo aheraheza canke avuga mu mpfunyapfunyo iki gice ku kureka Imana no kutumvira Imana, mu kuvuga ku bintu bibiri. Ubwa mbere, "ntukemere" ikintu na kimwe c'amakosa, c'amafuti (raba kandi **1:4; Tito 1:14**). Igituma tukibonera mu mugani w'abo mu gihugu ca Madagascar uvuga ngo, "umubindi w'amazi meza wononwa n'igikombe kimwe c'amazi acafuye, amazi mabi". Mu yandi majambo, "amazi makeya mabi arahagije kugira ngo yanduze umubindi wose wuzuye amazi meza". Ni ukuvuga yuko naho hoba hariho abantu bakeya inyigisho zabo zokwononera ishengero, ni ugukoresha inkomezi n'uburyo bwose kugira ngo bagume kure yaho bokwononera ishengero, ntibononere abafise inyigisho nziza" (Andria 2006:1470). Ubwa kabiri, acokora inyigisho z'ibinyoma akazita "imigani y'abakecuru".



Yongera agakoresha ijambo “*kuzirora akaronda*” yakoresheje kuri **1:4**.<sup>10</sup> nk’izo ziryohera amatwi yamara atari zo, ni ibinyoma. Abantu b’ibijuru n’abasazi ni bo bitaho ivyo abo bavuga. Yamara, iyo abantu bawe batigishijwe neza, bazoba imbohe “*z’abavugishwa b’ibinyoma; baza kuri mwebwe biyambitse insato z’intama, ariko imbere ari amabingira y’inkazi atabagura*” (**Mat 7:15**) barya ingo z’abapfakazi (**Luk 20:47**).

**4:7b-16:** <sup>7b</sup>*Wimenyereze kwubaha Imana;* <sup>8</sup>*kuko kwimenyereza kw’umubiri kugira ikimazi kuri bike, ariko kwubaha Imana kugira ikimazi kuri vyose, kuko kuzana isezerano ry’ubugingo bwa none n’ubuzoza.* <sup>9</sup>*Iryo jambo ni iryo kwizerwa rikwiye kwemerwa rwose.* <sup>10</sup>*Kukw’igituma dutama tukama mu ntambara ari uko twizigiye Imana nzima, ni yo mukiza w’abantu bose, cane-cane w’abizera.* <sup>11</sup>*Wame ubwiriza ivyo kandi uvyigisha.* <sup>12</sup>*Ntihakagire ukugayira ubusore, ariko ubere abizera icitegererezo mu vyo uvuga, no mu ngeso zawe, no mu rukundo, no mu kwizera no ku mutima utanduye.* <sup>13</sup>*Gushitsa aho nzozira wame ugira umwete wo gusomera abantu no kubahanura no kubigisha.* <sup>14</sup>*Ntiwanjanjwe ku ngabire iri muri wewe, imwe waheshwa n’ivy’abavugishwa n’Imana mu kurambikwa kw’ibiganza vy’abakuru.* <sup>15</sup>*Ivyo ubishire k’umwete, uvyamemwo, kugira ngo kuja imbere kwawe kubonekere bese.* <sup>16</sup>*Wirinde ubwawe no ku vyo wigisha. Wame ushishikara ivyo, kuko ni wagira urtyo uzokwikizanya n’abakwumva.*

*Wimenyereze kwubaha Imana . . . kuko kuzana isezerano ry’ubugingo bwa none n’ubuzoza:* 1. Paulo ngaha avuye ku kutubaha Imana asubira ku kwubaha Imana nyakuri- cane-cane ku kugene umuntu (cane-cane umurongozi w’ishengero) ategerezwa kumenyereza ubugingo bwiwe mu vy’impwemu. Mu yindi Bibiliya tudafise mu Kirundi haraboneka neza iryo tandukaniro.

2. N’ubwo kwimenyereza kw’umubiri kuzana amagara meza, kwimenyereza kwo muri Mpwemu kwo ntikugira ico kwogeranywa kuko kwo gufise akamaro, kuzana isezerano ry’ubugingo bwa none n’ubuzoza, yamara ukwimenyereza kw’umubiri gufise akamaro n’agaciro ku bugingo bwa none. “Kwimenyereza” bisigura gushira mwo umwete no kubikora kenshi. Nk’uko ivyo ari ukuri dufatiye ku mwimenyerezo w’umubiri, vyategerezwa no kuba ukuri kurushiriza iyo dufatiye ku mwimenyerezo wo mu vy’impwemu. “*Isezerano ry’ubugingo bwa none*, si ikigereranyo canke ishusho y’ubutunzi bw’ivyo mw’isi, yamara ni impfunyapfunyo umugisha canke ubuhirwe bwo kwumvira no kwubaha Imana. Naho muri iyi si bigoye, Umukristo arashobora kuvuga yuko ari umuhirwe hose, muri kubu no muri kazozo.” (Guthrie 1990:107)

*Kukw’igituma dutama tukama mu ntambara:* Paulo ngaha ariko arashimangira yuko kugumana ubuzima n’ubugingo bw’ukwizera bitoroshe. Kuri **1:19** akoresha imvugo y’abantu barwana, abanigana bakubitana ingumu “*urwane intambara nziza*”. Kuri **4:7-8** akoresha ijambo ry’ikigiriki aho kwimenyereza aho kuvuga “kwimenyereza” iyo na yo ikaba ari imvugo ngereranyo y’imyimenyerezo “ifatiye ku mwimenyerezo w’abahiganwa ari ho dukura ijambo “Gymnase” aho kwimenyereza (Earle 1978: 373). Ubu na ho ashira hamwe imvugo ngereranyo zibiri: imvugo ngereranyo y’igikorwa canke y’akazi “gukora” n’irindi jambo ryo “gutama” ryari rifatiye ku guhiganwa canke ku kurushanywa. Mu b’i **Fil 2:12-16** Paulo akoresha, amatanya izindi mvugo ngereranyo zibiri igihe atubarira ati: “*nkuko mwamye muganduka abe ari ko mushitsa agakiza kanyu, mutinya muhinda agashitsi, kukw’Imana ari yo ikorera mu mitima yanyu, ikabaha gukunda no gukora ibiyihimbara...mwerekana ijambo ry’ubugingo; kugira ngo mbone ico nzokwirata ku musu wa Kristo, yuko (ntirukiye ubusa mu kigiriki = agōnizomai) kandi ntatamijwe n’ubusa*”. Nubwo Kristo ari kumwe na twe, kandi akaba muri twebwe, akaba anaturongora, ntidukwiye kuba ibinebwe no kuzinga amaboko, ariko dukwiye kugenda, tugatama, kandi tukabandaniriza mu bwizigirwa.

*Ari uko twizigiye Imana nzima:* Ku murongo wa **1:1** Paulo afatanya Data na Yesu, ari we Mucunguzi, Mukiza (raba **Luk 2:11; Yoh 4:42; Ivyak 5:31; 13:23**), mu kwita “*Imana umukiza wacu*”, iryungane dusanga mu vyete Paulo yanditse yerekana ingene abapasitori bakwiye kumera (raba **1 Tim 2:3; 4:10** na **Tito 1:3; 2:10; 3:4**). Kuri **1:1** yongera akavuga ko Kristo ari “*ivyizigiro vyacu*”(raba kandi **Kol 1:27**- Kristo ni “*ivyizigiro vy’ubwiza*”). Ubu na ho aca ashimangira ubumwe bwa Data n’Umwana mu kuvuga yuko ari “*Imana nzima*” ari we “*vyizigiro vyacu*”. “*Imana nzima*” yandura ayo majambo nyene Paulo yakoresheje kuri **3:15**. “*Twashize ivyizigiro vyacu*”, mu Kigiriki biri muri kahise, bisigura ikintu cakozwe muri kahise, yamara ingaruka zikabandaniriza muri kubu. Mu yandi majambo, ivyizigiro vyacu birabandanya kandi ntibitumaramaza, bigatuma bigira ingaruka ku bugingo bwacu bwa kino gihe no mu buzoza ari na bwo “*dukorera, tugatama*”. Ico Paulo ariko aravugaga ngaha kiragoye, ni nkuko yavuze muri **Fil 2:12-13** (“*abe ari ko mushitsa agakiza kanyu, mutinya muhinda agashitsi, yamara si iyo ndiho gusa, ariko n’ubu nyene naho ntari iyo ni murushirize. Kukw’Imana (ni ukuvuga Imana nzima) ari yo ikorera mu mitima yanyu, ikabaha gukunda no gukora ibiyihimbara*”): (1) Ntitwashize ivyizigiro

vyacu muri iyi si canke mu bintu vy'iyi si, yamara twabisize ku Mana. “Urutare” “twashizemwo” ivyizigiro vyacu ntirunyiganyiga kandi ni urwo kwizigirwa, si nk'ivyizigiro vyashizwe muri iyi si canke mu bintu vy'isi (raba **Mat 7:24-27; 1 Tim 6:17**). Kazoza kacu kazigamiwe muri we—yemereye abiwe bose ubugingo budashira (raba **Rom 12:39; 1 Kor 15:20-22**). (2) Ni *kubera* ivyizigiro vyacu ubu biri ku Mana muri Kristo kandi ko ubugingo bwacu budashira bushinzwe muri we bituma dukora cane tugatama kugira ngo duse na we. Aho kuzinga amaboko no kurindira ataco turiko turakora, tutitaho ingene tubaho ubu nyene (kuko tuzi yuko kazoza kacu kari mu maboko y'Imana), “turakora tugatama” kugira ngo tube abumvira n'abubaha Imana bakora ivyo bashoboye vyose kugira ngo bashikire intumbero y'urukundo (kuko tuzi yuko ukugene tubayeho bizana itandukanirwo n'ubudasa mu gihe ca none no mu bugingo bwacu buhoraho, kandi no mu bugingo bw'abandi). Kubera tuzi yuko kazoza kacu kanyegejwe mu Mana kandi ari keza, abantu bamwe baca bigira sindabibazwa, ntibiteho ingene tubaho ngaha kw'isi ubu nyene. Ahubwo Paulo wa avuga yuko kubera tuzi ko kazoza kacu ari keza kandi kanyegejwe muri Kristo ni na co gituma twari dukwiye “gukora cane no gutama” kugira ngo tube abantu b'Imana bakora ibishoboka vyose kugira ngo bashikire inyanduruko y'urukundo ubu nyene. Igituma ni uko ukugene tubayeho uyu musu gufise ingaruka y'ukuzoba kwacu kw'ibihe bidashira hamwe no mu bugingo bw'abatubona batwitegereza

*Ni yo mukiza w'abantu bose, cane-cane w'abizera:* Iri ryungane ryarateye ibihari bitari bike. Mu muco w'ibindi bice bitari bike bivuga ko atari abantu bose bazokizwa ibihe vyose (raba ico twabivuzeko kuri **2:4**), ibi ntibishobora gusigura ko Imana ibihe vyose ikiza “umuntu wese ata wuhaze, ata wuvuyemwo”. Nk'uko bimeze kw'ijambo “gukiza” ubwaryo, “umukiza” (Kigiriki = *sōtēr*) rirashobora kuba ryerekeye ku “kuzigama” no “kubuzza kubora” canke ku “mukiza” “umucunguzi” w'ibihe vyose (raba ivyo twavuze kuri **2:15**). Ahubwo, “agace ka nyuma k'umurongo wa 10, gaca umurongo ku bakristo, abizera ko ari bo bashikirwa n'ububasha bw'Imana bwo gukiza no gucungura, herekana ko ijambo *umucunguzi, umukiza* ngaha rikoreshejwe mu buryo bubiri” (Guthrie 1990:108). Ni co gituma Imana ari umukiza (mu buryo bwo “kurinda” no “kuzigama”) ku bantu bose. Ubwo ni “bwo buntu ku bantu bose” buha umuntu wese ubugingo n'ibintu vyose vy'isi ngo babinezerezerwe (raba **Zab 147:8-9; Mat 5:45; Luk 6:35; Ivyak 14:17; 17:25-28; Kol 1:17; Heb 1:2-3**). Ku rundi ruhande na rwo, ni umukiza (mu buryo bw' “umukiza w'ibihe vyose”) w'abantu biwe (abizera, ishengeru). Iri ryungane rero rishira umuco ku bivugwa kuri **2:4-6**.

*Wame ubwiriza ivyo kandi uvyigisha . . . wame ugira umwete wo gusomera abantu no kubahanura no kubigisha, Wame ushishikara ivyo, kuko ni wagira urtyo uzokwikizanya n'abakwumva:* 1. **4:11-16** hatanga “amategeko cumi” yerekana “ukwimenyereza mu vy'impwemu” canke “indero rukristo mu vy'impwemu” (nka kurya **4:7b-10**) havuga ku buzima n'ubugingo no ku vyerekeye umurongozi w'ishengeru. Itegeko rimwe rimwe ryose ryari muri ayo cumi mu Kigiriki ryanditswe mu buryo bwo gutegeka. Ameze gurtya: (1) “Wame ubwiriza” (canke “utegeke”) ivyo bintu, **4:11**; (2) “Wigisha” ivyo bintu **4:11**; (3) “Ntihakagire ukugayira” ubusore, **4:12**; (4) “Ubere abizera” icitegererezo, **4:12**; (5) “Wame ugira umwete” wo gusomera abantu, **4:13**; (6) “Ntiwanjanjwe” ku ngabire iri muri wewe, **4:14**; (7) Ivyo “ubishiremwo” umwete, **4:15**; (8) “Uvyamemwo”, [bikuzungurukemwo, bikubemwo], **4:15**; (9) “Wirinde ubwawe” no ku vyo wigisha, **4:16**; (10) “Wame ushishikara” ivyo, **4:16**.

2. Ayo mategeko cumi ashobora gushirwa mu mirwi y'ivyiyumviro Paulo yariko aravugako muri 1 Timoteyo hose. Gushika ubu Paulo yamye ashimangira “ivyo yizera kandi akanigisha (raba **1:16, 18-20; 4:7b-10; 6:20-21**). Kandi, amategeko ya mbere, 2, 5 n'irya 9b ayo yose yerekeye ku vyizerwa, inyigisho. Amategeko 3, 4, 6, na 9a yose yerekeye ingeso, uku umuntu ameze, n'uburyo abantu babaho. Amategeko ya 7, 8, 9 na 10 yose ni impanuro zo kuguma uri umwizigirwa, umwete, no kubandanya.

3. Amategeko yerekeye “Inyigisho” arimwo ivyerekeye ubuzima bwacu bwose. Igihe umwanditsi wa Bibiliya yisubiramwo mu vyo avuga, aba ashaka mu bisanzwe gushimangira ikintu gikomeye. Ivyo cane cane biba igihe umwanditsi atanguye gutanga urutonde rw'impanuro canke ibintu mu kuvuga ikintu, hanyuma akongera akagiherezeko. Birushiriza kuba ivyo ingirakamaro cane iyo ico cyumviro ari co kibanzirije, kikongera kikaboneka hagati hanyuma kikagaruka mu mpera y'urwo rutonde. Paulo uko ni ko yabikoze hano ariko aravuga ku “nyigisho”, tuyisanga mu ntango (**4:11**), hagati (**4:13**), no ku mpera (**4:16**) y'ayo mategeko cumi y'uwo mwimenyerezo mu vy'impwemu. Biratangaje kubona inyigisho zashizwe hamwe muri iyo mirongo. Ku murongo wa **4:11** ukwigisha kwashizwe hamwe “n'itegeko” (canke kubwiriza”) ivyo bintu. Mu yandi majambo, ubutumwa bwiza n'ibibukubiyemwo vyose dutegerezwa kwizera n'ukugene dutegerezwa kubaho si ibintu dushobora “kwirengagiza”, ni ngombwa. Ku bakristo ubwo ni uburyo bwo kubaho bwabobanuwe, bwategetswe n'Imana, kandi uwamamaza ubutumwa wese ategerezwa kwerekana ko abubamwo

akabubaho mu bubasha mu buryo atari ubwo gufyina. Ku murongo wa **4:13** Paulo ashira hamwe ukwigisha no gusomera abantu ivyanditswe hamwe no “kubabwiriza”, “kubahanura”. Mu yandi majambo, ububasha bwacu bwo kwamamaza buva mw’ijambo ry’Imana, Bibiliya. Ntibifatiye ku bubasha bwacu nk’abapasitori canke abarongozi b’amashengero. Abantu barakwiye guhanurwa no kubwirizwa “ivyo” bakwiye gukora, kandi vyongeye barakwiye kubwirwa no kwigishwa “igituma n’ukugene” bakwiye kubikora. Ni *batatahura* neza ico Bibiliya ivuga, ntitwitege ko *bakora* ico ivuga. Kuri **4:16**, Paulo ashira hamwe “ukwigisha” no kwirinda “ubwawe”, ni ukuvuga ubugingo bwawe bwite. Ububasha bw’ukuri bw’umupasitori buva cane cane mw’ijambo ry’Imana. Yamara, iyo ubugingo bwiye bunyuranye n’ivyo iryo jambo rivuga, abantu bamwumva avuga ntibazomwizera canke ngo bamukurikire. Ni co gituma, ubugingo bwacu butegerezwa kujana n’ivyo tuvuga. Ntidushobora gutegeka, canke gutanga “itegeko” canke guihanura abandi gukora ivyo natwe ubwacu tudakora.

4. Amategeko yerekeye “ingeso n’imyifato” ntagira uruhara ku muntu ubwiwe ku giti ciwe, yamara agira ingaruka ku gikorwa ciwe no ku bandi bantu. Abakuze kenshi bakunda gukengera abakiri bato, kubera abakiri bato kenshi na kenshi baba batarakomera kandi ata vyinshi baracamwo bibaha kumenya ubwenge buzanwa n’imyaka, n’ugukura. Impanuro canke inyishu Paulo aha iki kibazo kuri **4:12** ni uko “ingeso canke inyifato irengera imyaka n’ivyo umuntu yacyemwo.” Ni co gituma, iyo umurongozi akiri muto ari “icitegererezo c’abizera” mu *mvugo, mu ngeso, mu myifato, mu rukundo, mu kwizera no bweranda*, ni ho abantu bose harimwo n’abakuze, abasaza canke abatama, bazomwizigira bakanamuhanza. Hamwe umutima nk’uwa Kristo uboneka mu muntu naho yoba akiri muto, mbere n’abakuze bipfuzwa yuko abana babo bomera bartyo canke na bo ubwabo bakipfuzwa kumera nka we. Nk’uko Kristo ari icitegererezo cacu (**1:16**), ni ko na twe dukwiye kuba icitegererezo ku bandi. Kubera kuba icitegererezo bigira ingaruka ku bigize ubugingo bwacu bwose, dutegerezwa “*kwiubara cane*” ku kugene twigenza (**4:16**). Ibikorwa bivuga vyinshi kurusha amajambo. Naho twovuga amajambo meza cane, yamara ubugingo bwacu bukaba bunyuranye n’ivyo twigisha, n’ivyo dutegereka abandi, hamwe n’ivyo tubahanura, igishingantahe c’ubugingo bwacu bwite kizokwononera ivyo tuvuga. Ku rundi ruhande, nimba tutari imvuzi, tudafise ingabire yo kuvuga menshi, yamara ubugingo bwacu bugakayangana nk’ivyitegererezo vy’ingeso za Kristo canke dufise umutima nk’umwe wari muri Kristo Yesu, Imana izoca ikoresha uwo mutima n’izo ngeso zacu kugira ngo abatwumva batahure, bizere babone no kudukwirikira.

5. Amategeko aduhanura kuba abizigirwa no kutaba mahindagu yerekeye ibigize ubuzima bwose, kandi ahoraho gushika igihe cose na twe tuba turiho. Ku murongo wa **4:15** ijambo ry’Ikigiriki *meleta* ryasobanuwe “kwi-hata” rikubiyemwo icyumviro co “guhindura bifatiye ku kwiga no kwitwararika”, “gushira mu ngiro”, “kurima” kandi hakabamwo n’icyumviro co “guhanga canke gushira ivyiyumviro ku kintu”, “kwi-umvira”, “kurimbura”. Ibitugize vyose- umubiri, ubwenge (ivyiyumviro), n’umushaha- bikwiriye na vyo nyene kugira ico bikoze nimba dutegerezwa kuba abo Imana yipfuzwa ko tuba kandi (yiteze ko tuba) canke dukwiye kumera uko Imana yipfuzwa ko twomera kandi uko ni ko yipfuzwa ko n’abarongozi b’amashengero bomera. Ico icyumviro arakigarukako mw’itegeko rikurikira kuri **4:15** rivuga yuko “*dukwiriye kuba*” muri ivyo bintu, kandi ku murongo wa **4:16** na ho havuga yuko dukwiye “*kwirinda ubwacu*”. Akamaro ko kutarwa no kutabivamwo- ari na co icyumviro Paulo yatanguranye mu kwandika ico gitabo ca 1 Timoteyo (**1:18-20**), kandi ari na co kizohereza ico gitabo nyene (**6:20-21**)—kirashimangirwa ku murongo wa **4:16**, haduhamagarira *kwi-hangana, kubandanya, no gushishikara*.

6. Iyo mirongo yose ya 4:15 na 4:16 yerekana yuko ubwizigirwa bwacu bufise ingaruka canke hari ico bukora ku bandi bantu. Ubwa mbere, abandi bazobona ukugene dutera tuja imbere uko tuguma duhinduka tugasa na Kristo, hanyuma tukegereza intumbero, ihangiro. Ukuja imbere kwacu “*kuzogaragara*” kuri bese. Ica kabiri, ubwizigirwa bwacu “*buzodukiza ubwacu budukizanye n’abatwumva*”. Ikintu kimwe gikomeye c’ibi ni uko niyo ubugingo bwa Timoteyo n’inyigisho ziwe bizoguma ari icitegererezo c’ubwizigirwa kuri Kristo, “we ubwiwe n’abamwumva bese bazokizwa, canke barindwe, ingaruka z’inyigisho z’ibinyoma, ntibatwarwe akayombekera n’inyigisho z’ibinyoma. Abo bigisha ntibigisha inyigisho z’ibinyoma gusa, mbere babaho ubuzima bw’abasambanyi. Hamwe Timoteyo yokwiyubara akabaho ubuzima canke ubugingo buhimbara Imana, akigisha, akabwiriza inyigisho nyakuri, azorinda abo yigisha kugira ngo inyigisho z’ibinyoma ntizibonone.” (Ngewa 2009:106) Ivyo na vyo ni ko bimeze no kuri twe. Ibi bifise “*ingaruka*” z’ibihe vyose. Imana yahaye abarongozi b’ishengero ryayo igikorwa kidasanzwe ku vyerekeye imitima y’abantu n’ubugingo budashira bw’abagabo n’abagore, bw’abanywanyi babo. Uwo ni wo muhamagarero urengeye iyindi mihamagarero yose. Ni co gituma ivyo bisaba ko ibigize ubugingo bwacu bwose bigumana ubwizigirwa ku Mana no ku bandi igihe cose tuzoba turiho. Hamwe twobikora durtyo, twokwamura umunezero utovugwa n’imigisha itoharurika ku giti cacu ubwacu no kuri abo twahamagariwe kuragira, canke kubera abungere.

**1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Ingorane ziboneka n’ivyo abarongozi b’amashengero bama banigana, bahangana**

**5:1-2:** <sup>1</sup> *Ntuhambarire umutama, ariko umuhanure nka so, n’abakiri bato n’imisore ubahanure nka bene nyoko,* <sup>2</sup> *n’abatamakazi nyene nka ba nyoko, n’abakiri bato n’abigeme nka bashiki bawe, uri n’umutima utanduye na gatoya.*

*Ntuhambarire umutama, ariko umuhanure nka so, n’abakiri bato n’imisore ubahanure nka bene nyoko, n’abatamakazi nyene nka ba nyoko, n’abakiri bato n’abigeme nka bashiki bawe:* 1. Iki gice kirashimangira cane icyumviro c’ishengero nk’umuryango, ico Paulo aja yaravuzeko kuri 3:4-5 no kuri 3:15. Ngaha Paulo arasigura neza ingene dutegerezwa kubona no gufata abagize, n’abanywanyi b’umuryango w’ishengero ryacu. Kenshi na kenshi abapasitori n’abandi barongozi b’amashengero bakunda kuba kure y’abandi bantu bagize ishengero. Iyo bari mu bibanza basiguriramwo ubutumwa, “baca biyita agahambaye, bakibaza ko baruta abandi, ko ataho bahuriye n’abandi”, ko abandi na bo ari “ba rubanda nya mwinshi”. Yamara vy’ukuri hamwe tworaba abatama n’abasaza tukabafata nka ba data batuvyaye, abatamakazi tukabafata nka ba mama batuvyaye, imisore tukayifata canke tukayiharura nka barumuna bacu, abagore n’inkumi bakiri bato tukabaharura nka bashiki bacu tuvukana, abanywanyi bo mw’ishengero bazoca baba “incuti zacu” kurushiriza. Twoca mbere dutangura kubafata nk’abakundwa b’umuryango nyakuri.

2. Mu gutandukanya abagabo n’abagore bakiri bato n’abasaza, Paulo aba ariko aremeza ko abantu batandukanye bafise ingorane zitandukanye kandi bakwiye gufatwa mu buryo butandukanye nyene. N’ubwo ijambo “abatama” (Kigiriki = *presbuteros*) rishobora gukoreshwa ku “mukuru” mu gushaka kuvuga “umuntu ari mu rwego rw’uburongozi canke afise igikorwa kanaka mw’ishengero”, (nk’uko ryakoreshejwe kuri 5:17, 19), ngaha (itandukanirwo riri hagati y’abagabo canke imisore ikiri mito, abatamakazi, abakecuru, n’inkumi canke abagore bakiri bato) birerekana neza yuko insiguro yo kuri 5:1 ari “abatama, abagabo bashaje”. Abantu bose, tutarinze kuraba imyaka canke igitsina, bakwiye gukundwa no kwubahwa canke gusonerwa. Yamara, mu bisanzwe dutegerezwa kwerekana urugero kanaka rwo kwubaha no gukubita ibipfukamiro ku bavyeyi batwibarutse (hamwe n’abatama mu bisanzwe) ivyo tudategerezwa gukorera abo tuvukana baba bashiki bacu canke barumuna bacu canke bakuru bacu (canke abakiri bato). Ku rundi ruhande na rwo, turashobora kwumva ko dufise umwidgegemvyo mwinshi turi kumwe n’abo tuvukana mu buryo dutabura canke mu buryo twiyumvanamwo (cane cane abakiri bato, mbere bikanarushiriza mu misore). Uku kuntu rero abantu bafatana biyumvanamwo ni nakwo gutegerezwa kuboneka mw’ishengero kuko ishengero ni umuryango.

3. Abantu ntibakwiye guhambarirwa birenze urugero, mbere n’iyo boba bakoze amakosa, yamara bakwiye guhanurwa no kwingingwa. Insiguro nyamukuru kuri iryo jambo ryahinduwe “kudahambarira” ni “kudakubita”. Abarongozi b’amashengero ntibakwiye guhambarira cane abantu canke ngo babakubite. Ni co gituma, Paulo akoresha imvugo yo “*guhanura*” kuri iyo mirwi ine yose yavuzwe kuri 5:1-2. Ijambo ryahinduwe “*guhanura*” mu Kigiriki ni *parakaleo*. Iryo ni izina mvarivuga ryahinduwe “impanuro” ku murongo wa 4:13. Kenshi na kenshi risigurwa “*guhanura*” canke “*gutera intege*”, mugabo kandi rikabamwo insiguro yo “*gusaba*”, “*kwingingira*”, “*kuremesha*” no “*gutera intege*”, mbere no “*gufasha umuntu mu buryo bwo kwumvikanisha, canke kumufata no kumuharura mu buryo bw’ubugenzi*” (Danker 2000:764-66). Igihe bahanura abantu canke bakosora amakosa, abarongozi b’amashengero bakwiriye kwama bibuka “*kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo*” (Ef 4:15). Ivyo vyose birafise akamaro: ukuri kutavuzwe mu rukundo si ukuri vy’ukuri; kandi n’urukundo rwerekanywe ata kuri kurimwo si urukundo nyakuri”. Ni co gituma ari nkenerwa ko abarongozi b’ishengero bakwiye gutozwa indero mu vy’impwemu no kwimenyereza mu vy’impwemu (4:7b-16). Aho ni ho rero amajambo bavuga n’uburyo bayavugamwo, bizogaragaza Ijambo ry’Imana, bikagaragarira mu ngeso zahindutse zigasa n’iza Kristo abakoreramwo.

4. Cane cane iyo ushaka gukosora abasaza, abatama, n’abatamakazi, hariho uburyo canke ubuhinga bushobora gufasha abakiri bato barongoye amashengero. Hari ho ibintu bitari bike abapasitori bakiri bato bashobora gukora igihe bashaka gukosora abatama canke abatamakazi bateye ingorane canke akajagari mw’ishengero. (A) Nkuko Paulo yabivuze kuri 4:12, iyo umupasitori afise umutima canke ingeso nk’iza Yesu mu mvugo, mu ngendo, mu ngeso, mu rukundo, mu kwizera no mu kundadura, ububasha bwiwe n’urugero rwiwe rw’icubahiro bizokwongerekana cane. Uwo murongozi akiri muto rero ntazokoresha ububasha bw’igiti canke bw’igikorwa afise gusa mu guhanura uwo atera akajagari kandi azana amahane n’ingorane mw’ishengero, yamara azokoresha ububasha buva mu bugingo butagira agasembwa abayeho. (B) Ntakwiye kuvugana n’uwo muntu atera akajagari n’ingorane ari wenyene, akwiye kujana n’abandi bantu bakuze bo mw’ishengero (kumbure abajenama, canke “*abakuru*”, “*abashingantahe b’ishengero*” uwo atera akajagari ashobora kuraba akubaha canke agatinya. Kugenda ku muntu ujanye n’ “*inkomezi z’igitigiri c’abantu benshi*” Yesu yarabivuzeko

muri **Mat 18:15-20**. Igihe ujanye n'abandi bantu b'icubahiro kandi bubahwa uwutera akajagari ntakwumvire, arashobora kwumvira abo bandi muri kumwe. Barashobora kumwinginga no kumuhanura mu buryo wewe utari wiyumviriye, utanazigako bushoboka. Iciumviro c' "abashingantahe b'imitumba" bubahwa na bose, ivyo na vyo bikaba bikiriho muri Afirika, ni icyumviro n'ingendo yategerezwa gukoreshwa mw'ishengero. (C) Guhanura uwo azana amahane n'akajagari mw'ishengero wishimikije ububasha bw'Ijambo ry'Imana. Bibiliya irimwo ivyanditswe canke imirongo myinshi yerekana ingene dukwiriye kubaho no kwigenza. NK'akarorero, **Tito 2** harimwo ugukankamira no gukosora abakuze, abatamakazi, abasore, n'inkumi. Mu kwerekana no mu guhanahana ivyiyumviro mw'Ijambo ry'Imana hamwe n'uwo muntu azana amahane n'ingorane mw'ishengero, arashobora kubona ko ingeso n'ingendo canke imyifato yiwe itarwanya wewe, canke ubwa mbere na mbere itarwanya ishengero, ariko ko irwanya Imana. Muri ibi vyose yamara, wibuke yuko intumbero y'uguhanura no gutoza indero ari "ukugarukana mwene data" (**Mat 18:15**) ku bugingo bwiza, bw'urukundo, bw'ubwizigirwa mu mubiri wa Kristo.

**Uri n'umutima utanduye na gatoya:** 1. Paulo ashiramwo iri ryungane rikomeye ku mpera y'iki gice kubera yuko ibigeragezo vy'umubiri ushuhura ukipfuzwa umugabo vyama biriho, kandi icaha c'ubusambanyi gishobora kwonona igikorwa c'umuntu, umuryango, hamwe n'ishengero. Icaha c'ubusambanyi kirashobora kuba ingorane ikomeye mw'ishengero. Kirashobora kwonona no gusambura igikorwa c'abagabo n'ic'abgore hamwe n'ivyubahiro vyabo. Icaha c'ubusambanyi ni ukuryarukana no kutizerana kwashizweho kandi kwatanzwe n'Imana. Mbere umuntu arashobora kuvuga yuko kubera ishengero ari umuryango (kandi ni ko biri, ni umuryango w'Imana), icaha c'ubusambanyi mw'ishengero ni nko *guhuza ibitsina n'uwo muvukana mu nda imwe* mu muryango w'Imana.

2. Ishengero ritegerezwa gushiraho uburyo n'amategeko yo gukinga no kubuza ivyaha vy'ubusambanyi mw'ishengero. Abantu bose barafise ubushobozi bw'icaha kibabamwo. Ni co gituma, naho twokwiyumvira tuti "Ivyo ntibizokwigerera bidushikira canke bitubako" birashobora kudushikira. Ni co gituma Paulo akebura cane cane abarongozi b'igitsinagabo ngo bafate abanyeshengero b'igitsinagore bo mw'ishengero nk'uko bofata ba nyina babo bwite na bashiki babo bwite, ntibabakorere ivyo batokorera ba nyina na ba bashiki babo bwite "*bari n'umutima utanduye na gatoya*". Amashengero ashobora gushiraho amategeko n'uburyo bwo gufasha muri izo ngorane zishobora gushika. Ayo mategeko n'izo ngingo zishobora kuba zirimwo ibi bikurikira: umurongozi w'igitsinagabo ntakwiriye kuba wenyene ari kumwe n'igitsinagore, cane cane mu nzu zugajwe ipate canke ikufuri; umurongozi w'igitsinagabo abwirizwa guherahereza ibijanye n'ibibazo vy'abantu b'igitsinagore kw'ishengero ahabona, aho abandi bantu bari n'ababibona ataco bokwicura. Abantu b'igitsinagore b'abubahwa mw'ishengero bakwiye kwigishwa mu bijanye no gutanga impanuro no gufasha abahahamutse. Abo bagatumwa gufasha abandi bantu b'ibitsinagore nka bo, nimba hategerezwa kubaho ibijanye no gutanga impanuro zijanye n'ivyo abubabakanye. Mu mibano y'abubakanye, umupasitori ategerezwa kuba ari kumwe n'umugore wiwe canke n'uwundi mugore w'umwubahwa, kandi izo mpanuro zitegerezwa kuba hagati y'abubakanye, babiri babiri, ni ukuvuga, umupasitori n'umugore wiwe hamwe n'abo bubakanye baje gusaba impanuro. Ingingo canke uburyo butandukanye burashobora gushirwaho bivanye n'ibiringo hamwe n'ibihe bitandukanye. Hari bimwe bishobora gukora mw'ishengero rimwe ariko ntibikore mu rindi. Yamara, amashengero yose arakwiye kwiyumvira kuri ivyo kandi akagira ico abikorako *imbere yuko ibara rirwa* mu kuzitira bataronerwa no mu kubuza ko ivyo biba. Abarongozi b'amashengero bategerezwa kwabura no kurahura ubwenge bigiye ku yandi mashengero ukugene bo batoreye umuti iyo ngorane. Akaga koba kanini cane—ku barongozi, ku bagore, ku miryango, kw'ishengero — kw'izina rya Yesu mu kibano hamwe batogerageza kwirinda no kwiyubara no kugira ico babikozeko.

**5:3-16:** <sup>3</sup>Wubahe abapfakazi b'inyakamwe vy'ukuri. <sup>4</sup>Ariko umupfakazi wese, namb'afise abana cank'abuzukuru, ni babanze kwiga kwubaha Imana ku vyo bagirira ababo, no kwishura ivyiza abavyeyi babo: kukw ivyo ari vyo bishimwa mu nyonga z'Imana. <sup>5</sup>Umupfakazi w'inyakamwe asigaye ari umwe, yizigira Imana, agashishikara kwinginga no gusenga ku murango no mw'ijoro. <sup>6</sup>Arik' uwihaye ukwipfuzwa aba apfuye ahagaze. <sup>7</sup>Ubabwirize ivyo, kugira ngo ntibabeko umugayo. <sup>8</sup>Ariko umuntu n'atatunga abo mu nzu y'i wabo, cane-cane abiwe, azoba yihakanye ukwizera, kandi azoba abaye hanyuma y'utizera. <sup>9</sup>Ntihakagire umupfakazi yandikirwa gufashwa ataramara imyaka mirongwitandatu y'amavuka, kandi handikwe uwari afiswe n'umugabo umwe gusa, <sup>10</sup>handikwe ushimirwa ibikorwa vyiza, namba yararera abana, namba yaratangana indaro, yaroza ibirenge vy'abera, yarafasha abababaye, yarashishikara gukurikira ibikorwa vyiza vyose. <sup>11</sup>Ariko abapfakazi bakiri bato ntubemerere, kuko kwipfuzwa kw'umubiri ni kwamara kubatera kugarariza Kristo bazogomba kwabirwa, <sup>12</sup>bagatsindwa n'urubanza kuko bavuye mw'isezerano ryabo rya mbere. <sup>13</sup>Kand'ikindi, biga kugira ubunebwe, bagenda imihana; ariko rero si ubunebwe gusa,

*ikigeretseko bararegeteranya bita mu bitari ivyabo, bavuga ivyo badakwiye.* <sup>14</sup> *Ni co gituma ngomba ko abapfakazi bakiri bato babirwa, bakavyara abana, bakubaka ingo zabo, ntibahe umurwanizi urwitwazo rw'ibitutsi.* <sup>15</sup> *Kuko n'ubu bamwe bamaze guta inzira, ngo bakurikire Satani.* <sup>16</sup> *Umugore wese yizera namb'afise incuti z'abapfakazi, abafashe, ishengero ntiriremerwe, ribone gufasha abapfakazi b'inyakamwe.*

“Ikintu nyamukuru cari kiraje ishingira Paulo muri iki gice ni ugufasha Timoteyo gutandukanya abapfakazi ishengero ritategereza gufasha n'abo ridashobora gufasha. . . . Paulo yigisha yuko umupfakazi nyakuri, umupfakazi akwiye kwandikirwa gufashwa, ategereza kuba ari wenyene, inyakamwe, adashobora kuronka iyindi mfashanyo y'umuryango, kandi atipfuzwa kwongera kurongorwa. Ategereza kuba ari umugore yubaha Imana, yashize ivyizigiro vyawe mu Mana, ukwo kwubaha Imana kwiye kukabonekera mu ngeso ziwe, mu gushishikara gusenga, yahora yumvira umugabo wiwe akiriho, yarera neza abana, yatanga indaro, yoza ibirenge vy'abera, yafasha abagowe n'abafise ingorane, kandi yari yaritangiye gukora ibikorwa vyiza bishimwa. Kandi kubera muri Efeso izo ngorane zagirwa n'abapfakazi bakiri bato, Paulo avugaga yuko umupfakazi akwiye kwandikirwa gufashwa ategereza kuba afise imyaka mirongwitandatu y'amavuka. Ibi ntibisigura yuko ishengero ritategereza kwirengagiza abo bese badakwiye ibi bisabwa. Bisigura yuko ishengero ritategereza kwishira umugozi mw'izosi wo kwinjira mu migenderanire y'ubuzima bwose bw'abapfakazi badakwiye gufashwa.” (Mounce 2000: 299)

***Wubahe abapfakazi b'inyakamwe vy'ukuri:*** Ijambo “wubahe” na “vy'ukuri” ni amajambo akomeye. (Mu yindi Bibiliya havugaga ngo “wubahe abapfakazi nyakuri, iyindi Bibiliya nyene na yo ikavugaga iti: “wubahe abapfakazi ari abapfakazi nyene”. Ayo majambo, nyene, vy'ukuri nyakuri ni amajambo agenekereza ijambo umupfakazi. Ayo majambo yerekana uwo mupfakazi ingene akwiye kuba ameze.)

1. Iryo jambo nyene mu Kigiriki, “wubahe” ryaba mu buryo bw'irivuga canke izina mvarivuga, ryarakoreshejwe kuri 5:3, 5:17, na 6:1. N'ubwo iryo jambo ryakoreshejwe, ryakoreshejwe mu buryo butandukanye aho hatatu hose, kandi iryo jambo aho hose ryakoreshejwe rifise insiguro zitatu zitandukanye. Kuri 5:3 ibizungurutse ivyavuzwe birerekana yuko “wubahe” rivugaga ku mfashanyo y'ibintu bategereza gufashisha no gushigikira abapfakazi bakenye. Iryo biboneka neza kuri 5:4-5, havugaga ku vyerekeye abapfakazi bafise abana n'abuzukuru, binyurane n'abapfakazi ari inyakamwe, batagira abana canke abuzukuru, batagira cepfo ca ruguru. Igihe 5:4 havugaga ko abana bakwiye “kwishura ivyiza abavyeyi babo”, ico hariko haravugaga ni uko “abana baba bariko barakora ico bategereza gukorera abavyeyi babo iyo babitayeho, bakababungabunga, si ukubatonesha. Ni nk'uko boba bariko barishura umwenda” (Ngewa 2009:114). 5:8 na ho nyene havugaga ko abana canke abagize umuryango bafise igikorwa canke bategereza “kugaburira no kubungabunga no gutunga ababo”. Uwutabikora “aba abaye hanyuma y'utizera”. 5:16 havugaga mu nca make iki gice cose mu gusubiramwo ko abapfakazi bafise ababo ko bategereza gufashwa n'ababo nyene kugira ngo “ishengero ntiriremerwe, ribone gufasha abapfakazi b'inyakamwe”. Kuri 5:17 “wubahe” havugaga kw'ishengero rikwiriye kuriha no guhamba umupasitori waryo, kandi na 5:18 hongera hagashira umuco muri iryo jambo nyene. Kuri 6:1 “wubahe” ryerekana “icubahiro” (mu gukora cane, mu kudacererwa, mu gushika ku mwanya, n'ibindi), nk'uko 6:2 habitomora. Ico bafatiye ni co giha insigura ibivuzwe canke ijambo ryakoreshejwe. Iryo ni iryo ukuri muri Bibiliya hamwe no bindi vyose vyandikwa (raba ivyiyumviro vyavuzwe kuri iryo kuri 1:5).

2. Ijambo “vy'ukuri” (nyakuri, nyene) ryerekana yuko Paulo ariko arashiraho itandukaniro hagati y'imice y'abapfakazi itandukanye. Dukoreshejeje indangurakintu, umupfakazi ni umugore uwo ari we wese umugabo wiwe yapfuye. Ni co gituma, mu buryo bumwe, umugore wese umugabo wiwe yapfuye ni “umupfakazi nyene” canke “umupfakazi nyakuri”, canke umupfakazi “akwiye ibikenewe kugira ngo yitwe umupfakazi”. Yamara, ico Paulo agomba kuvugaga ngaha si ugusigura umupfakazi uwo ari we. Ico ashakaga gushikiriza muri iki gisomwa ni ukwerekana no kudondora umupfakazi ishengero rikwiye gufasha uko aba ameze. Paulo yasanze yuko mu gihe ciwe co kimwe n'iki gihe cacu, ishengero rishobora kuba ridatunze bihagije, ridafise uburyo bukwiye bwo gufasha abantu bese bakenye, bafise ico batishoboje. Ashakaga kandi kuvugaga ko hariho abapfakazi bikwiye ata co bakenye. Ni co gituma, Paulo ariko aratwerekeza; atwereka ivyerekana ko umupfakazi akenye vy'ukuri, uwo ishengero rikwiye kugarukira no gufasha. Mbere ibisigaye vyo muri iki gice vyose vyo muri iyi mirongo (4-16) ahanini bidondora umupfakazi akwiye gufashwa uwo ari we hamwe n'ibimugenga.

3. Iki gice ni akarorero k'imfashanyo ku bwoko canke umurwi umwe w'abantu bakenye. Abapfakazi bari abantu ba ntahonikora kandi bategereza gufashwa muri iki kibano ca kera kuko imbere yuko bapfakara bari babeshejweho n'abagabo babo. Paulo ariko aratangira ido n'ido y'ingingo ngenderwako tubona yavuzwe muri Yak 1:27, “Idini itunganye itagira agasembwa imbere y'Imana Data wa twese, n'ukuraba impfuyi

*n'abapfakazi mu marushwa yabo, no kwirinda ngo ntiwanduzwe n'ivy'isi.*” Ko Paulo afatira ku mirongo ya **5:3-16** ku “bapfakazi” ni *akarorero* k'ubwoko bw'abakenewe gufashwa ishengero ritegerezwa gufasha bibonekera kuri **5:4** aho afatira ku “bavyeyi,” no kuri **5:8** aho afatira ku untu afasha “abiwe bwite”. Aho hose herekana ingene ihame ryo gufasha ba ntahonikora, abakene birengeye kwitaho gusa “abapfakazi.” Kw'ishengero ritegerezwa kwitwararika no gufasha abapfakazi bamwe ntibisigura ko ishengero rica rigarukiriza kuri abo gusa, ko ata bandi bakene ba ntahonikora bakwiye gufashwa. Ingingo ngenderwako ngaha Paulo ariko aravugako zirashobora gukoreshwa ku yindi mirwi y'abantu nko ku batama ruhebwa, abatagira akazi, impfuyi, abarwaye mu mitwe, abagendana umugera wa SIDA n'abandi bameze nk'uko.

4. Ico gice cubatswe n'uduce dutanu dufatiye ku bihushane biri hagati y'abo ishengero rikwiriye gufasha n'abo ridakwiriye gufasha. (A) Wubahe abapfakazi b'inyakamwe vy'ukuri (**5:3**)—yamara abapfakazi bafise imiryango bakwiye gufashwa n'iy miryango nyene (**5:4**). (B) Umupfakazi w'ukuri ni inyakamwe, yashize ivyizigiro vyawe mu Mana, kandi ashishikarira mu gusenga Imana (**5:5**)—yamara uwihaye ukwifuzza aba apfuye ahagaze (**5:6**). (C) Ubabwirize ivyo, kugira ngo ntibabeko umugayo (**5:7**)—arik'umuntu n'atatunga abo mu nzu y'i wabo, cane-cane abiwe, azoba yihakanye ukwizera, kand'azoba abaye hanyuma y'utizera (**5:8**). (D) Ntihakagire umupfakazi yubaha Imana yandikirwa gufashwa ataramara imyaka mirongwitandatu y'amavuka (**5:9-10**)—arikw abapfakazi bakiri bato ntubemerere, kuko bazogomba kwabirwa bakaba abanebwe (**5:11-13**). (E) Incamake: Abapfakazi bakiri bato bakwiye kurongorwa (**5:14-15**); abapfakazi bafise imiryango bakwiye gufashwa na yo (**5:16a**)—yamara ishengero rikwiye gufasha abapfakazi b'inyakamwe vy'ukuri” (**5:16b**).

5. Iki gice cerekeye imirwi y'abantu b'uburyo butatu, umwe wose uri mu kazitizo ku mpera werekeye umupfakazi nyakuri”, uku gukurikira:

**5:3**—Ufashe “abapfakazi b'inyakamwe vy'ukuri”

**5:4, 7-8, 16a**—Ruhara canke igikorwa c'umuryango ku bapfakazi babo

**5:5, 9-10**—“Abapfakazi nyakuri”

**5:6, 11-15**—Abapfakazi bakiri bato bagenda imihana bakaba mu buzima bw'ubusambanyi

**5:16b**—Ishengero rizofasha “abapfakazi b'inyakamwe vy'ukuri”.

6. Dufatiye kuri iki gisomwa, hariho ingingo ngenderwako zibiri dushoborea gufata ngaha: (A) *Banza urabe, urimbure ivyo umuntu akenye, ingorane afise.* Mbega uwo muntu asaba imfashanyo “arakenye vy'ukuri”, canke uwo muntu nta muryango afise canke nta bundi buryo bwo kubaho afise? Mu bihugu bimwe bimwe, harih' amahera Reta iha abakene, abakukurutse, ibisigi, amarari, amafaranga yari yaraziganirijwe kazoza. (B) *Banza musuzume ingeso, imyifato n'ukugene uwo muntu asaba imfashanyo abayeho.* (1) Mbega uwo muntu aracye bugufi canke ari n'amanyama? Mbega uwo muntu ategukanya, apanga kubeshwaho n'imfashanyo gusa canke abeshejweho n'ubuzima bw'ivyaha? Mbeg' uwo muntu arizera, arizigira Imana canke ntayizigira? (2) Abantu benshi baza mw'ishengero barondera imfashanyo usanga atari abakristo kandi baba babayeho ubuzima bw'ivyaha. Iyo abo bantu baje mw'ishengero bicishije bugufi, iryo shengero rikwiye kurondera ingene ryobafasha. Muri uko kubafasha, urugi ruba rwugurutse rwo kubabwira inkuru nziza ya Yesu Kristo.

*Ntihakagire umupfakazi yandikirwa gufashwa ataramara imyaka mirongwitandatu y'amavuka:* 1. “Imyaka 60” si “itegeko” risabwa rikoresha kw'isi yose canke rikoresha kumwe. Hariho amashengero abikoresha uku nyene vyanditswe atabanje kwiyumvira, nk'itegeko ritomoye ku mashengero yose uyu musu. Yamara, kubanza gutahura kahise n'imico izungurutse ivyo vyavuzwe biduha ishusho itahuritse neza (raba ivyo twavuze kuri **2:9-10**). “Ni ngirakamaro cane kwibuka yuko Abanyefeso, co kimwe n'Abanyafirika benshi uyu musu, badashobora kumenya neza imyaka yabo kuko batazi igihe bavukiye, batazi gusoma no kwandika. Ni co gituma imyaka mirongwitandatu cari ikigereranyo, kuko Paulo yibaza canke yari azi ko mu mico y'Abisirayeli umuntu ayishikanye imyaka mirongwitandatu aba atanguye gusaza” (Ngewa 2009: 112). Ahubwo, imyaka mirongwitandatu yari izwi ko umuntu ayishikanye aba “ashaje” mw'isi yose ya Kera (Knight 1992: 223). Imyaka 60 “yari imyaka ntarengwa muri kahise abantu biyumvira ko umuntu aba agishoboye gukora kugira ngo yironderere ivyomubeshaho” (Blomberg 1999: 209). Mu kinjana ca mbere, abari hasi y'ibice 4% vy'abagore ni bo bashikana kubaho ku myaka 50 (Lysaught 2005: 67n.18). abagore bari abantu bakumiwe, kandi bari bafise uburyo n'ibintu bike bikorako. “Igihe umugore yaba amaze imyaka 60, nta buryo na bumwe bwariho ko ashobora kwongera kurongorwa n'iyu yapfakara (Ngewa 2000: 112). Mu buryo bunyuranye n'ubwo, cane-cane i Bulaya, ku myaka 60, umuntu ntaba “ashaje” na gato. Ikindi, hariho uburyo bw'amareta menshi n'ubundi butunzi bifasha abashaje, butariho mu gihe ca Paulo no micokama ya Paulo hamwe n'iy'abo muri Efeso. Kubw'ivyo, “imyaka 60” yasabwa cari ikintu gitandukanye mu mico ya Paulo n'igihe c'uyu musu mu micokama y'ibihugu vyinshi. Ubwa nyuma, ico Bibiliya ivuga mu buryo bwiye ni uko igitigiri 60, canke imyaka 60,

kidafise insiguro n'imwe cisangije (yamara raba **Abalewi 27:1-7** aho hari igiciro co gucungura abantu bagize amasezerano akomeye n'Imana, ico giciro cagarukira ku bamaze imyaka 60). Ibi vyose tuvuze vyerekana yuko imyaka 60 idakwiye kuba iyokoreshwa ahantu hose nk' "itegeko", mugabo ko bishobora guhinduka bivanye n'ibiringo canke ibintu abantu barimwo canke bagezemwo.

2. Birashoboka yuko "urwo rutonde" ruvugwa kuri 5:9 rwari rwerekeye abapfakazi bakora mu bikorwa vy'Ishengero kugira ngo na bo babone gufashwa n'iryo shengero. "Ibikunda kuba, "gushirwa ku rutonde" bisaba ko habanza kuboneka ukwitangira ishengero kw'abo bapfakazi, hakongera hakaboneka ukwitanga kw'ishengero n'icemezo c'uko na ryo rizobafasha igihe cose bazobaho. Paulo ntiyipfuye yuko urwo rutonde rw'abo bantu ruba rurerure cane, kuko iyo rubaye rurerure, ishengero ryari guhava rirembera ntirishobore gushitsa ivyo ryasezeranye. Ni co catumye ico gitigiri agishira ku bapfakazi barengeje imyaka 60. Yamara, ntiyavuze yuko ishengero ridakwiye gufasha abapfakazi bakiri bato n'iyoboba bari mu bihe bigoye cane, batagira imbere n'inyuma, batagira cepfo ca ruguru." (Ngewa 2009:112-13) Abaseranguzi benshi b'ivya Bibiliya biyumvira yuko "urwo rutonde rwerekeye "igikorwa c'abapfakazi" aho abapfakazi banditswe bahabwa ibikorwa vyo mw'ishengero vyo gusenga no gufasha abandi na ryo rikabandikira, rikitanga kubafasha mu buryo bw'ibintu. Ivyo tubona ko ari uko vyari biri kubera yuko ibisabwa kuri **5:9-10** bidasa n'ibisabwa kuri **5:5** kandi ibikwiriye kuba vyujjwe tubona **5:9-10** bisa n'ibisabwa ku bandi bose bakorera ishengero, canke bakora mu gikorwa c'Imana (raba **1 Tim 3:1-13**). Mbere, ishengero mu binjana vyakurikiye, ryashizeho urwo rutonde rw'abapfakazi rikurikije ico gisomwa. "Urwo rutonde rw'abapfakazi rwarabandaniye gushitsa mu kinjana ca kane. Yamara ivyo tubona vyabandaniye biba mu bice vyinshi mu myaka ya mbere y'ubwami bw'Abagiriki no mu myaka ya mbere y'ubwami bw'Abalatini, cari igikorwa canke urutonde rw'abadiyakonikazi, nk'uko kwoba ari uguteza imbere ivyavuzwe kuri 5:3-10. Abarongozi b'abakenyezi babonwa ko ari bo bakwiye kuja mu gikorwa co gusenga no gufasha, harimwo n'ivyo bikorwa bitabereye abagabo, nko gutanga impanuro, kugendera abarwaye, kwigisha ikatekisimu, canke kubatiza abandi bagore." (Blomberg 1999: 209) N'ubwo ico gisomwa kiterakana neza iyo nsiguro, kubera ishengero muri kahise bizwi ko ryakoresheje abapfakazi mu bikorwa vyaryo na ryo rikabafashisha ibintu, n'ishengero ry'uuyu musu ryari rikwiye kuraba ko ritokora riryo. Abantu bakuze baba baciye muri vyinshi, babonye vyinshi kandi bazi ubwenge bukwiye gukoreshwa mw'ishengero kugira ngo bigishe, bakomeze, bubake n'abasigaye mu mubiri wa Kristo.

3. Ishengero rikwiye kugerageza gufasha aboro n'abakene kugira ngo bashobore kwigwanako no kwibeshaho. (A) Abantu benshi b'abakene bashobora kwibeshaho no kwironderera no kwigwanako aho gusegerereza no kugaburirwa nk'ibimuga. Ishengero rikwiye kubaronsa uburyo ngo batangure gukora ikintu kizobabeshaho. Bimwe mu vyo tworibwira ni nk'ibi: (1) Guha ingurane ntonto abakene. Ibi bisaba ko bene kuronka iyo ngurane baba bafise umugambi mwiza, uboneka, wizwe neza. Bizosaba kandi gukwirikiranwa no kwerekana ukugene biriko biragenda bitera imbere. Ingorane ishobora kuboneka ni igihe izo ngurane zidashubijwe. (2) Guha akazi abakene. Ibi bisaba kumenya abantu bari mw'ishengero bashobora kuba bafise ibikorwa boha abandi, abakeneye ababafasha mu mazu yabo, canke bakeneye guha akazi abantu. Ishengero ubwaryo rikwiye guhamba abakubuzi, abavomyi, abatondeka ibintu mu rusengero hamwe n'ibindi bikorwa bikenerwa kw'Ishengero. "Iciyumviro c'umurwi w'abapfakazi ngaho gica kiza kuko ni bo boca banabikora". (3) Gufashisha abantu ibintu aho kubaha amahera. Ishengero rirashobora kuba "ububiko" bw'ibintu nk'uko ingoro za kera zari zimeze (raba **Mal 3:10**), impuzu, ivyo kurya bitabara, canke ibindi bintu bikenerwa. Ishengero ritegerezwa kumenya abanywanyi baryo bashobora kuronsa abakene impuzu, ibiribwa, n'ibindi bintu vya nkenerwa. Ishengero rimwe rya PAG ryo mu Buganda ryari rifise abapfakazi 43. Aho kubaha amahera, ryabaguriye impene. Inyuma y'imyaka ibiri, izo mpene 43 zaragwiriye gushika ku mpene 281. Abo bapfakazi bashobora kwigwanako, kwisununura, no kwikenura. Bari bafise amata, amase, bashobora kudandaza izo mpene bakaronka amahera, bamwe mbere muri abo bapfakazi baragura n'inka bamaze kudandaza impene zimwe mu mukuku wabo. Ingaruka kwabaye yuko abo bapfakazi bumvise bakunze ishengero cane, bararyegera, baba abasenzi bakomeye, bashobora no gutanga imperezwa n'ibigiracumi. (B) Ishengero ritegerezwa kumenya ahandi hantu ho mu micungararo yaho bakorera bashobora gutanga imfashanyo. Ntibishoboka yuko ishengero rishobora kuba rifise uburyo bwo guha imfashanyo abantu bose. Yamara, rirashobora gufashanya no kuja hamwe n'ayandi mashirahamwe, canke rigasunikira abakene baryo kuri ayo yandi mashirahamwe atanga ivyo ishengero ritoshobora kuronka. (1) Ayandi masoko y'ibintu bishobora gufasha ni nk'aya: amashirahamwe ya Reta, amashirahamwe yikorera utwayo, ayandi mashirahamwe rukristo. (2) Amashengero amwe-amwe arafise amashirahamwe ayakomokako. Ishengero rya Anglicane rifise "ishirahamwe ry'abakenyezi", PAG yo mu Buganda irafise ibiro bijejwe iterambere". (3) Amashengero atandukanye, n'amashengero y'amadini atandukanye, ategerezwa gukorera hamwe kugira ngo atorere hamwe umuti w'ibibazo biri mu karere bose bakoreramwo. Gukora guryo bigaragaza ubumwe, ari na co gikorwa n'intumbero vy'ishengero.



**5:17-18:** <sup>17</sup>*Abakuru b'ishengero baganza neza ni biyumvire ko bakwiye guhabwa icubahiro kirushiriza, kandi cane-cane abacumukura mu kuvuga ijambo ry'Imana no mu kwigisha.* <sup>18</sup> *Kukw'icanditswe kivuga, ngo NTIMUZE MURUMYE UMUNWA W'INKA IRIKW IRASEKURA INGANO, kandi ng' "Umukozi akwiye ingero yiwe."*

**Abakuru b'ishengero . . . guhabwa icubahiro kirushiriza:** 1. Iryo jambo nyene mu Kigiriki, presbuteros, ni ryo ryakoreshejwe kuri 5:1 kandi ryongerwa rikoreshejwe kuri 5:17. Yamara, nk'uko bimeze kw'ijambo "icubahiro", ibizungurutse iryo jambo aho habiri vyerekana insiguro zibiri zitandukanye. Kuri 5:1 iryo jambo rikoreshejwe mu buryo busanzwe bumenyerewe busigura "umugabo akuze mu myaka, ageze mu za bukuru." Ngaha na ho ("abaganza neza" cane-cane abacumukura mu kuvuga ijambo ry'Imana no mu kwigisha") ryerekana neza ko iryo jambo ryerekeye "abakuru b'Amashengero, Abepisikopi, Abapasitori, n' Abarongozi b'Amashengero".

2. Muri Bibiliya, amashengero yose yari arongowe n'abakuru benshi, ntiyari umupasitori umwe gusa yayarongora. Kuri 5:17, "abakuru" riri mu bwinshi. Co kimwe no kuri 4:14 igihe Timoteyo yarambikwakw ibiganza "n'Abakuru b'Ishengero"(canke abagize urwego rw'abakuru". Urwo ni rwo rufatiro canke urugezo rwa Bibiliya ku burongozi bw'Ishengero: abakuru benshi, si umuntu umwe wenyene. Aho ari ho hose Ishengero rivugwako mu gitabo c'Ivyakozwe n'Intumwa, kandi n'igihe cose Paulo n'abandi batanguzwa amashengero mashasha, bashiraho imisi yose abakuru benshi (raba **Ivyak 11:30; 14:23; 15:2-6, 22-23; 16:4; 20:17-18; 21:18**). Ivyo vyerekana ubwenge bwa Bibiliya buvuga yuko "mu nama ya benshi habonekamwo amahoro, intsinsi [canke ubwenge]" (**Imig 11:14; 26:4**), kandi nk'uko "icumama gikarisha ikindi, ni k'umuntu akarisha mugenzi we" (**Imig 27:17**). Kugira abakuru benshi ni ngira kamaro. Abantu bose bafise ingabire n'ubwenge bitandukanye; nta muntu n'umwe yikwiye. Abakuru benshi barafashanya mu mpwemu, mu myifato no mu vy'ubutunzi. Ikindi, hamwe ishengero rigendera ku muntu umwe gusa, igihe uwo muntu ashikiye n'impanuka kanaka iryo shengero rica risambuka. Dukwiye kwibuka yuko ishengero atari twebwe, si iryacu, ahubwo ni irya Kristo. Ishengero ni umubiri wiwe, si iryacu. Dukwiye kuraba neza ko ishengero rirongowe neza n'abagabo hamwe n'abagore babikwiye neza (**3:1-13**), kugira ngo hamwe habaye ikintu gishikira umupasitori canke uwo ari we wese mu barongozi, ishengero rizoshobora kubandanya neza, kuko rizoba ryubatswe ku rufatiro rukomeye.

3. Ibizungurutse "icubahiro kirushiriza" bijanye no guhamba abapasitori bigisha bakavugaga ubutumwa neza. Icubahiro kirushiriza ntibisigura ko ari "umushahara ugwiye na kabiri ku mushahara abapfakazi bavugwa kuri 5:3 bahembwa", canke "umushahara ugwiye kabiri". Yamara, haravugaga yuko "icubahiro gitegerezwa guhabwa umurongozi akorera cane ishengero kandi agahabwa n'amahera akwiranye n'igikorwa akora", canke "amahera ahagije"ku mupasitori mwiza kandi azi igikorwa ciwe. Naho ibizungurutse 5:3 na 5:17 herekana yuko "icubahiro" gisigura gufashwa mu vy'umubiri, hariho itandukaniro hagati y'ivyo bibiri. Kuri 5:3 icatuma umupfakazi ahabwa imfashanyo kwari uko atashobora kwibeshaho ubwiye, kandi ko ata kindi kintu na kimwe yashobora kwikorako. Kuri 5:17 ni itegeko canke icagezwe kw'ishengero ko rikwiye gufasha umupasitori waryo naho yoba afise ubundi buryo bwiye. Akamaro ko gutanga abapasitori beza b'ishengero kabonekera kuri 5:18 hasubiramwo ivyavuzwe na Mose (raba **Gus 25:4**) na Yesu (raba **Mat 10:10; Luk 10:7**). Umushahara akwiye guhabwa ukwiye kuba uhwanyeye n'ukugene akora igikorwa ciwe neza (ni ukuvuga "arongora neza" kandi "akora cane"). Iyo umupasitori afise ubundi buryo bwo kubaho, ashobora kwihitiramwo kutakira umushahara yagenewe n'ishengero, canke kwakira igice cawo. Yamara ishengero rikwiye kumenya ko ari itegeko guhamba umuntu yarigaburiye mu vy'impwemu (raba kandi **1 Kor 9:7-14; Rom 15:27; Gal 6:6**).

4. Isezzerano Rishasha ntirivugaga ingene umushahara utegerezwa kungana canke uburyo kanaka Ishengero ritegerezwa kurihamwo umupasitori waryo. Nk'akarorero, abapasitori mu mashengero amwe-amwe, bahabwa umushahara, abapasitori bo mu yandi mashengero na bo bahabwa ibice kanaka ku bigiracumi n'amashikanwa. Uko biri kose, hariho uburyo bwinshi butegerezwa kurongora amashengero mu guhamba abapasitori bayo: (A) *Umushahara w'umupasitori utegerezwa gufatirwa ku mafaranga ishengero rishobora gutanga bivanye n'ingene abanywanyi baryo batanga, kumbure nk'amafaranga umwigisha w'amashuri ya Reta ahembwa.* Nta nkeka ko amashengero atandukanye ahamba uburyo butandukanye, kandi hakabaho n'itandukaniro hagati y'abapasitori bakorera mu bisagara n'abakorera mu gihugu hagati, kubera uburyo ayo mashengero afise butangana. Yamara nimba mw'ishengero hari imiryango itarenga cumi, kandi umuryango wose ugatanga ikigiracumi, iryo shengero rikwiye gushigikira no guhamba umupasitori waryo. (B) *Hagati mu gihugu, abantu batanzwe no kurima, ahantu batarima ikawa n'icayi, abapasitori bakwiye kurihwa mu vyo abanyeshengero barima, bimbuye, hamwe n'ibikoko vy'ibitungano.* Ahantu nk'aho, ishengero rikwiye kugira itongo, igice kigahabwa Pasitori. Ahantu nk'aho, abapasitori barashobora guhambwa mu kurimirwa canke ibindi (nko kwubakirwa inzu, kumwimbira ubwihereho, kumurimira mu mirima yiwe, n'ibindi). (C) *Intumwa Paulo, nk'umuvugabutumwa n'uwatanguza*

*amashengero kenshi na kenshi yararondera akazi akora kamuha amahera (kujisha amahema) igihe yaba ariko arakora igikorwa c'ivugabutumwa (raba Ivyak 20:33-34; 2 Kor 11:9-12; 1 Tes 2:7-9; 2 Tes 3:7-8). Kandi Paulo yarakiriye ingabire yahawe n'abizera, abakristo (2 Kor 11:8; Fil 4:4-18). (D) Kubera Paulo atari umupasitori w'ishengero kanaka, canke atari ajejwe ishengero, ivyiwe biratandukanye n'ivyo abapasitori bajejwe ishengero kanaka. Yamara kandi, aho abapasitori batanguza amashengero, canke aho amashengero aba ariho akivuka ntashobore gutunga umupasitori wabo, uwo mupasitori arashobora kurondera akazi akora kugira ngo ashobore kwibeshaho nk'uko na Paulo yabikoze. Yamara, ukw' iryo shengero rikura, rikwiye kugera aho rizohemba umupasitori waryo dukwirikije ivyo twavuze haruguru. (E) Amashengero (kandi cane-cane amadini) ategerezwa kwiyumvira gushirira ku ruhande amafaranga ya Pasitori y'igihe azokukuruka. Abapasitori benshi bakukurutse, canke basabwe gukukuruka, basiga igikorwa cera, basiga umupfuko wera. Amadini menshi, mbere n'amashengero, aratanguye kubona ko ako ari akarenganyo kanini. Ingaruka zavyo, bariko bariyungunganya bashiraho umupfuko w'abapasitori bazokukuruka. Udubaranga dukeya dushizwe I ruhande uko ukwezi gutashe canke uko umwaka utashe, azogwira abe menshi uko imyaka iba myinshi. Ubu ni uburyo bwo gucungera neza no kuzigama neza amahera, kandi ni uburyo bwiza bwo guha icubahiro no kwubaha abo bakuru bakoreye neza amashengero yabo. (F) Hariho ibituma vyinshi umupasitori adakwiye kuguma yimenya, yibako igihe Ishengero rija ryashinze imizi, we akaguma arondera utwomubeshaho hanze mu kandi kazi: (1) Iyo uwo mupasitori abikoze gurtyo, iryo shengero rica ryikurako umuzigo wo kumuhemba. Iyo bigira ingaruka yo guhomba imigisha n'imihezagiro mu vy'impwemu hamwe no gutakaza imbono, no kutamenya iyo riva n'iyi rija. (2) Ishengero riba ryibwe ivyamwa vy'igikorwa c'igihe cose c'umupasitori waryo. Haca habaho umwanya muto wo gutemberera abantu, gusomera hamwe Bibiliya hagati mw'iyinga, hamwe n'ibindi bikorwa bikorwa hagati mw'iyinga. (3) Umupasitori n'igikorwa ciwe bizogira ingorane. Azoronka umwanya muto wo gusoma Bibiliya no gutegura no gusenga, gutemberera abandi, n'ibindi bikorwa nkenerwa vy'ico yahamagariwe. (4) Akandi kazi gashobora kuba umutego wo kugerageza umupasitori ngw' ave mu gikorwa yari yarahamagariwe cose. (5) Kubura ugushigikirwa kw'ishengero ku mupasitori waryo bizoca vyama bibaho. Bizoca bigora ku bapasitori bashasha ko babandaniriza mu gikorwa c'ubupasitori, kuko iryo shengero rizoca ribasaba ko bamera nk'uko n'abahahoze bari bameze, ni ukuvuga kutagira ico barisaba, barigoza. (Hodges 1953:81)*

**5:19-25:** <sup>19</sup>*Umukuru ntukemere ico bazomukuregako hatabonetse ivyabona bibiri canke bitatu.* <sup>20</sup>*Abakora ivyaha ubahanire mu maso ya bose, kugira ngw abandi na bo batinye.* <sup>21</sup>*Ndakwihanikiriza mu nyonga z'Imana na Yesu Kristo n'imbere y'abamarayika batoranijwe; witondere ivyo, ntuce urw'umwe, ntukore ivyo guca urwa nkunzi.* <sup>22</sup>*Ntukagire umuntu wihutira kurambikakw'ibiganza, kandi ntugafatanye n'abandi mu vyaha vyabo. Uze wame wirinda ubuhumane.* <sup>23</sup>*Uhereye none ntunye amazi gusa, arik'unywe n'utuvino duke kubwo mu nda hawe, kuk'urwaragurika.* <sup>24</sup>*Hari abantu ivyaha vyabo biboneka bikabitangira imbere mu kuja mu rubanza; hari n'abandi bibaza inyuma.* <sup>25</sup>*Kand'ibikorwa vyiza na vyo ni uko; har'ibiboneka; kandi n'ibitameze biryo ntibishobora kunyegazwa.*

Iki gice kivuga ku kugene bogirira abakuru bacumura no gutuma, kurobanura abakuru. Harimwo ingingo ngenderwako zitari nke, izo uwanonosoye Bibiliya umwe yashize mu mpfunyapfunyo muri ubu buryo bukurikira: “(1) Icaha nticigere cirengagizwa, hangana na co. (2) Ibirego bitegerezwa kuba bishigikiwe n'ivyabona vyinshi. (3) Si icaha kije giturumbuka, ariko gikwiye kuba ari caha cama gishikira kenshi uwo mupasitori gisaba ko abantu bagira ico bagikorako. (4) Guhanira umuntu ahabona bitegerezwa kuba vyabanzirijwe no guhanura uwo muntu, hamwe no kuvugana amaso mu yandi. Yamara igihe ukwo kuvugana no guhanurwa amaso mu yandi bitagize ico bishikako, aho ni ho akwiye guhanirwa mu maso ya bose. (5) Guhanira uwacumuye mu maso ya bose ntigufise intumbero y'igihano, ahubwo ni ukugira ngo abandi batinye gukora ivyaha. (6) Umuntu ashira mu gihano abandi, mbere naho yoba angana na Timoteyo, agerageze uko ashobora kwose kudaca urwa ngondigondi, urwa nkunzi. (7) Kurambika ibiganza canke kurobanura abakuru ni igikorwa gihambaye cane, kandi uwubarobanura arafise uruhara n'igikorwa gikomeme nk'uko n'abarobanurwa na bo bafise igikorwa n'uruhara rukomeye. (8) Uwurobanura ategerezwa kwiubara no gufata umwanya uhagije imbere yuko arambika ibiganza ku bakuru no kubarobanurwa. Ingeso nyakuri z'umuntu n'ibikorwa vyawe ntibikunda kwiserura, kwibonekeza mu mwanya muto.” (Mounce 2000: 322)

**Umukuru ntukemere ico bazomukuregako hatabonetse ivyabona bibiri canke bitatu:** Iyo ngingo ngenderwako Paulo avuga ayabura mu **Gus 19:15** (raba kandi **Gus 17:6**). Iyi ngingo ngenderwako ko ikirego categerezwa gushigikirwa n'ivyabona bibiri canke bitatu kwari ukugira ngo babuze abantu kubeshera abandi, ntibahanwe barenganijwe. Yamara kandi hamwe ibirego vy'abantu babiri canke batatu bikoreshejwe muri ubwo buryo

nyene, tugaca *duharura ico kirego* gusa ntiturabe *uburemere bwaco* canke ingingo ngenderwako ico kirego kirengako, na ho nyene dushobora guca urwa ngondagonde. Muri kahise no mu bizungurutse **Gus 19:15**, Isirayeli cari igihugu kitari bwatere imbere, cabeshwaho no kurima gusa. Ivyo ni ko vyari biri no mu gihe ca Paulo. Ibintu nka fotokopi, amatelefone ngendanwa, amakasete, canke ubundi buhinga nk'ubwo ntivyari bwabeho. Ubu ivyo vyose biriho nko mu bihugu vyose. Ikindi, ivyaha vyinshi (nk'ivyaha vy'ubusambanyi) bikorwa kubera ata cabona canke umuntu aba ahari wo kwagiriza uwabikoze. Ni co gituma, iyo umukuru yagirijwe ubusambanyi, bishoboka ko baba bamurenganije, kandi ugasanga ararenganijwe nyene, canke akaba yaranabikoze, ariko abandi bapasitori, abakuru bakavyanka kuko ata cagiriza canke ivyabona bibiri canke bitatu biba vyarabonetse. Uyu musu ivyo bishobora kwemerwa bivanywe kumbure n'inkuru yafashwe yararungitswe kuri telefone ngendanwa, ifoto yoba yarafashwe biriko biraba, ivyabona vyabonye uwo mupasitori canke umukuru ari kumwe n'uwo basambanye ahantu batari kuba bari kumwe, n'ibindi nk'ivyo. Ivyo vyagiriji vyose birashoboka muri sentare, kandi bikwiye kwigwako iyo bishikiye umupasitori canke umukuru w'ishengero. Mbere na Paulo yasubiyemwo ingingo ngenderwako yo muri **Gus 19:15** mu buryo "bworoshe" muri **2 Kor 13:1**. Aho yari arajwe ishingira n'ivyaha n'ingorane zo mw'ishengero ry'i Korinto. Yasubiyemwo iyo ngingo ngenderwako yo mw'Isezzerano rya Kera ayifatanije n'uko na we "*bwari ubugira gatatu abagendera*". Yariko aravugaga yuko ukubagendera kwiye kwa *mbere n'ukwa kabiri, hamwe n'ivyandiko bibiri yabarungikiye, vyari bigize ivyabona canke ivyagiriji bibiri kuri iryo shengero* vyari bihagije kugira ngo bahane uwakoze amakosa mw'ishengero. Na Yesu ni ko yabigenje muri **Yoh 8:17-18** igihe yavugaga ati: "*kandi no mu vyagezwe vyanyu handitswe kw'intahe ishinze n'abantu babiri ar'iy'ukuri. Jewe ndi uwishingira intahe, kandi na Data yantumye aranshingira intahe na we.*"

**Witondere ivyo, ntuce urw'umwe, ntukore ivyo guca urwa nkunzi:** Paulo ariko aravugaga ku vyerekeye guhana no kurobanura abakuru. Mur' ivyo bintu bibiri harimwo ukurobanura abantu ku butonyi, kubera bava mu miryango kanaka, mu bwoko kanaka canke mu ntara kanaka. Ku vyerekeye gutanga ibihano, Guthrie avugaga ati, "Gukoresha gutanga ibihano abantu baravyitwaje cane bituma habaho impwemu ikomeye yo kutihanganira abandi no kutabemera, kandi no kutabahana bizana akaga gakomeye. Igihe uhwanye n'abakuru bakora ivyaha, kutagira ico ukora, canke ico ubivugako ni bibi cane." (Guthrie 1990:118-119) Iyi ngorane nyene irakunda kwibonekeza ku bapasitori barobanuwe. Abantu benshi batanga amahera baha iryo shengero, abantu benshi bo mu bwoko bumwe n'uwo mupasitori, abantu bagize umuryango wa Pasitori, n'incuti ziwe za hagufi, bakunda kurobanurwa no kurambikwa kw'ibiganza nk'abakuru, naho bataba bujuje ibisabwa na **1 Tim 3:1-7**. Ikindi, ivyaha vy'abo bakuru birerengagizwa kuko ari bo batanga amahera menshi, abantu bo mu muryango, canke abagenzi, mbere naho ivyaha nk'ivyo bitoshoboye kwirerengagizwa n'ishengero badatanga amahera menshi, abantu bo mu muryango, canke abagenzi. Aho, "imirwi ibiri y'abakristo" ica iboneka: bidatumwe n'ibituma bimwe paulo yagarutseko kuri **1 Tim 4:1-7a**, yamara bifise ingaruka zononera ishengero. Paulo ariko aratwibutsa yuko nk'abarongozi b'ishengero, ubugororotsi bwacu no kudaca ku ruhande kwacu bijana n'ingingo dufata. Kristo azotubaza ivyo twakoze mw'izina ryiwe nk'abarongozi b'ishengero ryiwe. Kubw'ivyo, dukwiye "*gufata nka nkama ivyo bintu tudacishije hirya canke hino, kugira ngo dushobore "kugira umutima utatwagiriza ikibi" (1:5), n' "umutima utarimwo uburyarya" (3:9)* igihe duhagaze imbere yiwe (nk'uko bizomera ku musu w'imanza, w'amateka, kandi nk'uko tubikora igihe cose uyu musu).

**Ntukagire umuntu wihutira kurambikakw'ibiganza, kandi ntugafatanye n'abandi mu vyaha vyabo:** Bamwe biyumvira ko iki gice gifatiye ku cyumviro co gusubiza hamwe no kwuzura n'abakuru bacumuye bakihana igihe bagarukanwa mw'ishengero bakongera bakakirwa" (Earle 1978: 381). Abandi na bo (kandi kumbure ni bo benshi) biyumvira yuko iki gisomwa "kibuza kwihutira kurobanura no kurambika ibiganza ku bantu, kandi ivyo bijanye n'ibiriko biravugwa ngaha muri iki gice. Kandi ukwo kurambikwakw' ibiganza kuvugwa muri ibi vyete kujanye kenshi na kenshi n'ukurobanurwa (raba 4:14; 2 Tim 1:7)." (Ico gitabo nyene) "*Kudafatanye n'abandi mu vyaha vyabo*" bisa n'ibifatiye ku kugene iyo urobanuye umuntu, uba umwemeje, umushingiye intahe, mu ngeso ziwe, kandi ukaba ufatanije na we mu vyaha vyose azokora.

**Hari abantu ivyaha vyabo biboneka bikabitangira imbere mu kuja mu rubanza; hari n'abandi bibaza inyuma. Kand'ibikorwa vyiza na vyo ni uko; har'ibiboneka; kandi n'ibitameze birtyo ntibishobora kunyegazwa:** **5:24-25** hubakiye ku vyo Paulo yavuze kuri **5:22**. Ico iyi mirongo ivugaga ni uko, "ivyaha vy'abantu bamwe bamwe biraboneka kugeza yaho atanuwokwihenda ngo abagire abarongozi canke abakuru". Ivyaha vyabo bibitangira imbere mu rubanza- urubanza rwa mbere rwa Timoteyo, hanyuma hakabona kuza urubanza rw'ijuru na rwo. Ivyaha vy'abandi na vyo ntibikunda guhuta biraboneka, yamara ufashe umwanya uhagije

ukabirondera, ntuzobura kubibona. Muri ubwo buryo nyene, ibikorwa vyiza vy’abantu bakwiye kurobanurwa biraboneka na vyo ata guhwishwa. Ivyo bitaboneka vuba na vuba na vyo bikwiye kwongera gusuzumwa no kuronderwa, ntibishobora guhishwa.” (Earle 1978:382)

***Uhereye none ntunywe amazi gusa, arik’unywe n’utuvino duke kubwo mu nda hawe, kuk’urwaragurika:***

Uwu murongo werekeye Timoteyo wenyene ku giti ciwe. Uwu murongo ni ikintu kiri ku ruhande, kitajanye n’ivyariko biravugwa muri rusangi. Amaze guheza kuvuga kuri iki kintu Timoteyo yisangije, Paulo aca agaruka ku cyumviro ciwe nyamukuru yariko aravugako. Uyu murongo si urufatiro rwa “Tewoloji yo kunywa inzoga ziborera na gatoya”. Ahubwo, n’uko Timoteyo ategerezwa kuzigama umubiri wiwe neza. Biboneka neza ko amazi yanywa yarimwo umucafu, yari yanduye, kandi bigatuma ayo mazi amurwaza mu nda. Ngewa aravuga yuko, “Umuvinyu ufise ico uvura mu mubiri iyo umuntu anyoye gakeya. Ni co gituma Paulo ahanura Timoteyo kunywa akavinyu “gakeya” kuko vyofasha umubiri wiwe kurwanya ingwara yiwe.” (Ngewa 2009: 133)

Nubwo mu bihugu vyinshi kunywa vino canke izindi nzoga ziboreza ari bibi mbere bikaba n’icaha, hari aho iyo mico yemeza ko gufata imiti irimwo alcol si bibi. Ibi ni vyo vyariko birakoreka ngaha. Dufatiye ku miti yo mu gihe ca none, amazi yo mu macupa, n’izindi nzoga zo mu macupa uyu musu, iyo haba muri iki gihe paulo ntiyari kubarira Timoteyo ko akwiye kunywa akavinyo gakeya kubwo kurwaragurika mu nda. Yamara muri ico gihe, n’aho hantu Timoteyo yaba, Paulo yariko aramuha impanuro zumvikana (izo mbere ashobora kuba yaranaronse zivuye kuri Muganga Luka, kuko abo babiri baragendeye hamwe, barajanye).

***6:1-2a: <sup>1</sup> Abagurano bose bari mu buja ni biyumvire ba shebuja ko bakwiye kwubahwa rwose, ngw izina ry’Imana n’ukwigisha ntibitukwe. <sup>2</sup> Kand’abafise ba shebuja bizera boye kubagayishwa n’ukw ari bene data, ariko barushirize kubakorera, kukw abagirirwa ico kimazi ar’abizera n’abakundwa. Uze wigishe ivyo, ubibahanure.***

1. Iki ni igisomwa dukwiye gukoresha nk’ “ikigereranyo” uyu musu. Iki gice kivuga ku “bashumba, abaja” no kuri ba “shebuja” babo. Ubutunzi bw’ubwami bw’Abaroma bwari buhagaze ku baja n’abashumba. Igice kinini c’abantu baba mu bwami bw’i Roma bari abaja. Abashumba bakora mu bikorwa vyose bibaho: mu mirima, mu gucukura ubutare, mu mihira, mu rudandazwa, nk’abigisha, n’ibindi. Rimwe na rimwe, barashobora kugura umwidgegemvyo wabo (raba **Ivyak 22:25-28; 1 Kor 7:21**). Uyu musu ubushumba n’ubuja vyaraciwe nko mu bihugu vyose. Yamara, mu bundi buryo hariho ibigikora gurtyo (ni ukuvuga ugushusha, n’ugusa) hagati y’ubuja n’ubushumba n’akazi k’uyu musu, canke hagati y’abakoresha n’abakozi: aho hose, umuntu (umushumba/umukozi) aba ariko arakorera uwundi muntu (shebuja/ umukoresha). Imvugo ngereranyo yose hari aho ishika ikanka. Nk’akarorero, abashumba canke abaja nta mategeko yabagenga yariho, nta burenganzira na bumwe bari bafise kandi ntibashobora guheba akazi bakora n’iyo bataba bagakunda, canke naho baba bafashwe nabi. Ku rundi ruhande na rwo, abakozi barafise uburenganzira bahabwa n’amategeko, kandi barashobora guheba akazi kabo babigomvye. Ni co gituma igihe Bililiya ivuga ku bintu bidasa n’ibiriho, n’ivyo tubona uyu musu, dushobora kuraba ku bintu dushobora kuvana muri iyo nyigisho nk’ingingo ngenderwako, hanyuma izo ngingo ngenderwako tukagerageza kuzikoresha mu gihe cacu. Igihe tubikoze gurtyo, dukwiriye kwiyubara ngo ntidushike kure kurenza ivyo iryo jambo rivuga (ni ukuvuga ko dukwiye kumenya *ubudasa* buri hagati y’ibihe vya Bibiliya igihe vyandikwa n’ibishusha n’ivyo). Dutegerezwa kwiyumvira ku budasa buri hagati yuko umushumba yari imari ya shebuja (ubuja, mu Kirundi dutahura twovuga umugererwa) n’amasezerano ari hagati y’umukozi n’umukoresha mu kazi k’uyu musu. Ingingo ngenderwako yo kwubaha Imana mu buryo umuntu agira imigenderanire n’umukoresha mu kazi k’uyu musu no mu bikorwa abantu bakoreramwo uyu musu, twoyishira muri aya majambo akurikira: “kora nk’uko mwemeranije n’umukoresha wawe uburyo bwose ushobora, ni ukuvuga mu buryo buhesha Imana icubahiro kandi bukazana abatizera hagufi y’ubwami” (Webb 2001:54).

2. Ibikikuje iki gisomwa vyerekana yuko “guha icubahiro” shobuja (canke umukoresha) bisigura yuko umushumba, umugererwa, ategerezwa kumwerekana yuko amwubashe. Mu vyerekeye akazi, “icubahiro” canke “kwubaha” vyerekanirwa mu gutondera kw’isaha, gukora cane ukaba umukozi mwiza, kutiba umukoresha, kutavugira mu ntamatama umukoresha, n’ibindi. Ivyo vyerekanwa ku murongo wa **6:2** uvuga “*ku kutagaya*” no “*kurushiriza kubakorera*”. Mwibuke yuko abakozi b’abakristo bakwiye guha icubahiro no kwubaha abakoresha babo baba abatari abakristo **6:1** canke baba abakristo **6:2**. Abakozi b’abakristo biyumvira yuko kubera abakoresha babo na bo ari abakristo, bashobora kumara umwanya wabo wose bariko barisomera Bibiliya no kuvugana n’abandi bakozi ivyerekeye ijamba ry’Imana. Paulo ariko arahanura abakristo kudakora gurtyo mu mwanya w’akazi. Abakozi biterwako ibikorwa, barahembwa, kandi bahemberwa igikorwa bakora. Abakoresha

b'abakristo bitega ko baba abakozi b'abakristo canke abakozi b'abanyavyaha, bese bakwiye gukora kumwe. Paulo ariko aravuga yuko umukozi w'umukristo yerekana “urukundo” ku mukoresha wiye w'umukristo mu kuba umukozi mwiza. Ikibirengeye, ni uko Paulo arajwe ishinga n'Ubutumwa Bwiza, ni ukuvuga, “izina ry'Uhoraho n'inyigisho”. Ico ari co cose Paulo akora, n'ico adutegeka gukora canke kudakora, gihagaze ku kugene ivyo bituma ubutumwa bwiza buja imbere, canke ku kugene ico gikorwa kiba intambamyi y'ubutumwa bwiza.

**6:2b-16:** <sup>2b</sup>Uze wigishe ivyo, ubihanure. <sup>3</sup>Umuntu ni yigisha ukundi, ntiyemere amajambo mazima, ari yo majambo y'Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo, n'inyigisho zihura n'ukwubaha Imana, <sup>4</sup>azoba yikakishije, ata co azi, arwaye ibihari, n'intambara z'amagambo, zivamw'igono, no gutongana, n'ibitutsi, n'ikebwe ribi, <sup>5</sup>n'ibihari bidashira vy'abantu bononekaye ubwenge, bakuwekw ivy'ukuri, bibwira yuko kwubaha Imana ar'ukwironkera inyungu. <sup>6</sup>Ariko kwubaha Imana gufataniye no kubumbwa n'ivy'ufise kuvamw inyungu nyinshi koko: <sup>7</sup>kukw ata co twazanye mw'isi kand'ata co dushobora kuyivanamwo. <sup>8</sup>Arikw iyo dufise ivyo turya n'ivyo twambaye biba bitubumvye. <sup>9</sup>Arikw abagomba kuba abatunzi barwa mu nyosha no mu mitego no mu kwipfuza kw'inshi kw'ubupfu gusinzikaza, kudobeza abantu mu bibonona bikabarandura. <sup>10</sup>Kuko gukunda amahera ari imizi y'ibibi vyose, bamwe bipfuye bakazimira, bagata ukwizera, bitobekeranisha imibabaro myinshi. <sup>11</sup>Ariko weho, muntu w'Imana, wame uhunga ivyo, arik'ukurikire ukugororoka n'ukwubaha Imana, n'ukwizera, n'urukundo, no kwihangana n'ubugwaneza, <sup>12</sup>wame urwana intambara nziza yo kwizera, ucakire ubugingo budashira, ubwo wahamagariwe, ukabwaturira ukwatura kwiza mu maso y'ivyabona vyinshi. <sup>13</sup>Ndakubwiriza mu nyonga z'Imana, ibeshaho vyose, no mu za Kristo Yesu yashingishije intahe ukwatura kwiza imbere ya Pontiyu Pilato, <sup>14</sup>witondere icagezwe, ntugire agasembwa, ntube k'umugayo gushitsa ku guseruka kw'Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo, <sup>15</sup>kuzokwerekana mu gihe cakwo n'Inyabushobozi yonyene, ishemagizwa, ni yo Mwami w'Abami, ūganza abaganza, <sup>16</sup>ni yo yonyene ifise ukudapfa, iba mu muco utegerwa, ata muntu yigeze ayibona, atawushobora kuyibona. Icubahiro, n'ubushobozi bidashira bibe ivyayo. Amen.

*Uze wigishe ivyo, ubihanure. Umuntu ni yigisha ukundi . . . bononekaye ubwenge, bakuwekw ivy'ukuri:*

1. Ngaha Paulo yongera kuvuga ku vyerekeye abigisha b'ibinyoma, inyigisho z'ibinyoma, n'ingaruka zavyo. Uko ni ko yatanguye ico gitabo (1:3-4, 19-20), yongera abigarukako hagati na hagati y'ico gitabo (4:1-7a), ubu na ho abiherejeko. Nk'uko twaja twabibonye, uku kubisubiramwo incuro zitatu, mu ntango, hagati no mu mpera, vyerekana akamaro k'ivyo bivugwa.

2. Muri iyi mirongo itatu, Paulo aduha ido n'ido y'ivyerekana abigisha b'ibinyoma, nk'uko yerekanye ido n'ido y'ukwubaha Imana kwo kwiyorobeka no kutayumvira ari kwo kuyoba kuri 4:1-7a. Paulo yerekana ibi bikurikira ku vyerekeye abigisha b'ibinyoma: (A) *Inyigisho zabo (6:3)*—Ni inyigisho zitari zo, ntizemezanya n'inyigisho za Yesu Kristo, kandi ntizijana no kwubaha hamwe no kwumvira Imana. (B) *Uko zimeze (6:4a, 5b)*—baribeshya, ntibagira ubwenge, bakuwekw ivy'ukuri. (C) *Inyungu zabo (6:4b)*—banezerezwa no kubaza ibibazo bitagira mvura, n'ibihari vy'amajambo. (D) *Ingaruka zavyo, ivyo bama (6:4c-5a)*—batera ishari, imitongano, ibitutsi, ikebwe, n'ibihari bidashira. Ariko aravuga “ku bavugishwa b'ibinyoma”, bazoza mw'izina rya ryiwe, Yesu yabavuzeko ati: *Muzobamenyera ku vyo bama*” (Mat 7:16). Muri iyi mirongo, Paulo ariko arerekana imbuto z'abavugishwa b'ibinyoma nk'abo. Raba neza ingene inyigisho z'ibinyoma Paulo avuga zinyuranye “n'inyanduruko y'ukwigisha kwacu ni ukugira ngo bagire urukundo” (1:5).

3. Kwerekana abigisha b'ibinyoma nk'abantu “bononekaye ubwenge, bakuwekw ivy'ukuri” birakomeye cane kuko bitoroshe. Ijambo ry'Ikigiriki ryasobanuye “bononekaye” ni *diaphtheiro*. Ni ijambo rikomeye cane risigura “Bononekaye mu bwenge, mu mico, ata co bamaze na gito, bamunzwe” (Danker 2001: 239), “bamunzwe muri vyose”, “bamunzwe hose”, “bononekaye pe!” (Zodhiates 1993: 445-46) canke “bamunzwe muri vyose na hose ata na kimwe bashigaje” (Mounce 1993: 143). Iryo ni ryo jambo umuntu yokoresha ku bamunzwe n'ubusambanyi, ku bihebeye ubusambanyi. Ni na ryo jambo ryakoreshejwe mu buryo bwiya muri **Ivyah 19:2** ku vyerekeye “*umwe maraya w'agahebuza, yononesha abari mw'isi ubusambanyi bwiwe.*” “*Bakuwekw ivy'ukuri*” “ryerekana ishusho y'umuntu atigeze amenya canke yitaho ivyo ijambo ry'Imana na gato. Ntibigisha ubutumwa bwiza bahinduye, ivyo bigisha biranyuranije cane n'ubutumwa bwiza (1 Tim 1:3). Mu vyete vyerekeye Abapasitori Paulo yanditse bita *aletheia*, ‘ukuri’, ni ijambo ridakunze gukoreshwa ku butumwa bwiza budahiritse, bugororotse (raba 1 Tim 2:4). Abansi kenshi berekanwa nk'abarwanya ukuri kw'ubutumwa bwiza (2 Tim 2:18; 3:7, 8; 4:4).” (Mounce 2000: 340) “*Bononekaye mu bwenge*” na “*bakuwemw'vy'ukuri*” biri mu mvugo mugirirwa, “bisigura yuko Satani ari we ari inyuma yavyo, aho tubibona mu bindi bitabo vyerekeye ivyete Paulo yanditse abwira cane Abapasitori tubona ko yakora cane mw'ishengero

ryo muri Efeso” (Ico gitabo nyene).

***Bibwira yuko kwubaha Imana ar’ukwironkera inyungu:*** 1. Amajambo ya nyuma yerekana abigisha b’ibinyoma, abantu bononekaye ubwenge, bakuwekw ivy’ukuri” ni ngirakamaro kuko bifatanye neza n’uko Paulo aca ashikiriza ikibituma: bisutse mu vy’idini kugira ngo bironkera inyungu, bicire amafaranga. Ico Paulo avuga kuri **6:6-10** kigaragaza yuko urukundo rw’amahera ari rwo rubasunika ubwa mbere. Isano riri hagati kwononekara mu bwenge bwabo, kuba batariko barigisha ukuri na gato, n’uko bariko barironderera inyungu zabo bibonekera mu ndongoramvugo. “Bononekaye ubwenge, bakuwekw ivy’ukuri, Bibwira yuko kwubaha Imana ar’ukwironkera inyungu, ni ibintu bitatu vyerekana abo bantu batera ingorane ibihe vyose. Ivyo bibiri bibanziriza vyerekana ico abo bantu babaye, bacitse, ica gatatu na co cerekana igituma babandanya gukwiza inyigisho zabo.” (Mounce 2000:340)

2. Aba bigisha b’ibinyoma uyu musi bagereranywa na barya bigisha “ubutumwa bw’iterambere, ubutumwa bwo gutunga” ni ukuvuga abo bavuga ko ari ubugombe bw’Imana kw’abakristo bose botunga ibintu vyinshi kandi ko batazohura n’ingwara na gato. Ibikunda kwigaragaza mu bigisha ubutumwa bw’iterambere ni ivyiyumviro nk’ibi: Ukwizera ni “inguvu” zigira ico zishikako tuvuyatuye, tukabivuga, “dukwiye kuvyatura mw’izina, tukavyivugako, tukavyiyaturako” (tuvuge ivyo tugomba hanyuma tuvuyagarurire mu kwizera); “dukwiye gutera imbuto canke kubiba mu kwizera” (akarorero guha amahera igikorwa kanaka kugira ngo tugaragaze ukwizera kwacu). Hariho “icagezwe co gusubiza” gituma Imana itegerezwa gukora gurtyo, idashobora guca iruhande (mu yandi majambo ni “ingingo ngenderwako yuko uzokwimbura ico uzobiba kandi ko “uzoshumbushwa ibihetangabo ijana”) ni yo hamwe “twobiba imbuto” mu gikorwa kanaka mu gutanga amahera kanaka, ko niyo twaba dufise ukwizera guhagije Imana izodusubiza, idushumbusha incuro ijana amafaranga tuzoba “twabivye” muri ico gikorwa. Mu nca make, ubutumwa bwigisha ivy’iterambere bugerageza “kubatiza” ivy’isi, ubutunzi, ubutumwa bufatiye ku vy’isi, bakabuhindura ubutumwa bwiza bwa Yesu Kristo. Si icaha na gato gutunga, no kugira amagara meza aho gukena no kurwaragurika. Si icaha gukora ugatama, ugacoka kugira ngo witeze imbere kandi ugire n’amagara meza. Yamara, ni bibi kandi ni icaha guhirika ubutumwa bwiza. Abigisha b’ivy’iterambere, bahereye, bandurutse muri Amerika, bashwiragira mu Bwongereza, Afirika Yepfo, Nigeria, ubu naho bageze muri afirika y’ubuseruko no mw’isi yose. Ni abayovyeye, bataye inzira bariko barigisha “ubutumwa bunyuranye” n’ubwo twigishijwe (raba Adeleye 1999). Ni “ubutumwa bw’ivyaduka” bucinyiza bukanyaga aboro (raba Fee 1984: 39-43; Inkuru y’intangamarara 2001: 1-2). Ni “ubutumwa bw’ibinyoma kandi bubu cane” (raba Piper 2007). Ico tubivugako mw’ido n’ido ry’ubutumwa bw’iterambere hamwe n’ubutumwa bwigisha ugutunga biri mu gitabu ca ECLEA kivuga ku “Bubwiriza bwa Bibiliya,” bishobora kuboneka ku buntu kuri ubu buhinga ngurukanabumenyi bwa ECLEA: [www.ecler.net](http://www.ecler.net).

3. Abigisha b’ivy’iterambere Bibiliya nta na hamwe ibihanganira, irabakarira cane, kandi bazocirwa urubanza rukomeye cane. Yesu yarakariye aranahambarira abafarisayo ko barahira izahabu iri mu rusengeri (**Mat 23:16-20**). Yarabagirije cane-cane “*ubwambuzi n’ukutigarura*” (**Mat 23:25**). Yabise “inzoka,” “*abana b’inzoka*” (**Mat 23:33**), kandi avuga ko ingaruka z’ivyaha vyabo ari uko “*batazoshobora guhunga urubanza bwa Gehinomu*” (**Mat 23:33**). Petero avuga yuko umwungere ategerezwa kuragira ubusho bw’Imana “*ataburagirishijwe no kurondera inyungu mbi*” (**1 Pet 5:2**). Muri **2 Pet 2:3** Petero avuga ati Abigisha b’ibinyoma “*ukwipfuzwa inyungu kwabo kuzobatera kubungukako bababwiye amajambo y’amaremano; gucirwakw iteka kwabo uherye kera ntiguteba, no guhona kwabo ntiguhunyiza*” (raba kandi **2 Pet 2:14**). Paulo ahambarira, akarwanya abo bose “*badandarisha, bacururisha ijambo ry’Imana*” (**2 Kor 2:17**) kandi baza kuvuga *bafise urwitwazo rw’ubugunge*” (**1 Tes 2:5**). Abigisha nk’abo bazocirwa urubanza rurengeye urw’abo Paulo avugako muri **Rom 1:18-32**. Muri ico gisomwa, abantu bari bazi ko Imana iriho, yamara bahitamwo kuyirengagiza, basenga ivyaremwe. Nk’ingaruka, Imana “*yarabahevyeye*” ngo bakore ibiteye isoni (**Rom 1:24,26,28**) “*bakwiye gupfa*” (**Rom 1:32**). Nimba urubanza rw’Imana rwari rukomeye cane kuri abo bari bamuzi yamara bakamwirengagiza, bizocura iki ku rubanza rw’abo batirengagiza Imana yamara bagerageza “*gukoresha izina ryiwe n’ijambo ryiwe kugira ngo bironkera inyungu mbi, kuko banyotewe cane itunga n’amahera?*”

***Ariko kwubaha Imana gufatanije no kubumbwa n’ivy’ufise kuvamw’ inyungu nyinshi koko: kukw ata co twazanye mw’isi kand’ata co dushobora kuvivanamwo. Arikw iyo dufise ivyo turya n’ivyo twambaye biba bitubumvye:*** 1. Paulo yarahejeje kuvuga yuko abo bizera, basunikwa, bakigisha yuko “ukwubaha Imana ari ukwironkera inyungu” bononekaye mu mitwe, kandi bavanywemw’ukuri (6:5). Ubu na ho aca abandanya avuga ati: Ariko kwubaha Imana kuvamw’inyungu nyinshi koko” (6:6). Yoba ariko ararwanya ivyo aja yavuze? Inyishu ni “oya, ntariko arirwanya”. Kuri **6:6** Paulo yongerako ijambo “nyinshi” ku nyungu. Iryo jambo, nk’uko

yakoresheje “vy’ukuri” kuri **5:3**, vyerekana yuko Paulo ariko arashiraho itandukaniro, canke ariko aradondora neza amajambo akoresha. Kuri **6:5** “inyungu” avugako ni amahera, n’ubutunzi bw’ibintu. Yamara, “inyungu” ntizikwiye kubonwa nk’ivyo abantu batunze gusa. Kuri **6:6** “inyungu nyinshi” ariko aravugako ni ubutumwa bwiza- ni ukuvuga Kristo ubwiwe, uguharirwa ivyaha vyacu vyose ibihe vyose, ubugingo busha, ubugingo budashira, buhoraho, kwuzura Mpwemu Yera, gushirwa mu muryango w’Imana, kwegera Imana ibihe vyose muri Kristo Yesu, imitima ikomantaye nk’ibibuye yahinduwe imitima yoroshe nk’inyama, n’ibindi vyinshi twoharura nk’inyungu zikomeye, n’inyungu z’ubugingo busha muri Kristo Yesu. Amaze kugereranya izo nyungu zose, amahera y’isi yose n’ubutunzi bwose ni ubusa gusa. Nk’uko Yesu yavuze ati: “*Kandi umuntu vyomumarira iki kwunguka ivyo mw’isi vyose ni yakwa ubugingo bwiwe kw’iciru?*” (**Mat 16:26; Mrk 8:36**, raba kandi **Luk 12:13-21**).

2. Ugukoresha ijamba “kubumbwa” kuri **6:6** no ku biri kuri **6:8** vyerekana yuko “inyungu nyinshi” ariko aravugako zidashobora kuba amahera n’ubutunzi bw’ibintu. Kuri **6:8** Paulo avuga ku “*bifungurwa no ku vyambarwa*”. Mu kuvuga gurtyo aba ariko aributsa ivyo Kristo yavuze muri **Mat 6:25** na (**Luk 12:22-23**): “*Abwira abigishwa biwe, ati Ni co gitumye ndababarira nti Ntimukiganyire amagara yanyu ku vyo muzorya canke ku vyo muzonywa, cank’umubiri wanyu ku vyo muzokwambara. Mbega amagara ntaruta ivyo kurya cank’umubiri ntaruta ivyambarwa?*” Ubugingo bwa Yesu ubwiwe bwarabigaragaje. Yaravuze ati: “*imbwebwe ziri n’imyobo n’ibiguruka mu kirere biri n’ivyari ariko umwana w’umuntu we ntagira aho arambika umusaya.*” (**Mat 8:20**). Ikintu conyene Yesu yari atunze zari impuzu yambaye gusa. Izo mpuzu mbere abasoda barazimunyaze, barazimwambura, imbere yuko bamumanika ku musaraba (raba **Mrk 15:24; Luk 23:34**). Yesu yapfuye atambaye impuzu. Ivyo vyerekana ko ata kintu na kimwe yisigarije—mbere n’isoni ziwe (kuko nyina wiwe Mariya yariko aritegereza ingene bamumanika, bamubamba yambaye ubusa, **Yoh 19:25-27**). Naho biri uko, Se, Data, yari kumwe na we ibihe vyose, kandi ntaco yakenye. Paulo ariko aradukebura. Igihe Yesu yatwigisha gusenga, yatwigishije gusengera “*ibidukwiye umunsi ku musi*” (*uduhe ivyo kurya dukwiranye uyu musi*) (**Mat 6:11; Luk 11:3**). Twese turafise ibirengeye ivyo turya n’ivyo twambara. Twese turafise amahera n’ubutunzi birengeye ivyo Yesu yari atunze. Mugabo n’ubwo dufise ibirengeye ivyo Yesu yari atunze, biratubumba? Ntaho tubona Yesu yagiye kwidoga kwa Se ngo arakenye, canke ngo igihe ciwe cose akimara ariko ararondera ubutunzi bwinshi, canke aca, akoreramahera menshi. Ikibabaje ni uko abapasitori benshi canke abarongozi benshi bakora gurtyo nyene. Paulo ubwiwe na we nyene yategerezwa kwiga—kandi yarize—“*nize kubumbwa n’ivyo mfise uko ndi kose*” (**Flp 4:11-13**). “Paulo yize kubumbwa n’ivyo afise, atari uko yari afise vyinshi canke afise inkomezi zidasanzwe canke kubera ibimuzungurutse vyari vyiza, canke ko yoba yari mu bihe vyiza. Ukubumbwa n’ivyo afise kwa Paulo gushinzwe mu kwizera guhakana inkomezi ziwe zo kwishoboza gukora vyose ariko agaharura ku Mana ishobora vyose ko ari yo imuha inkomezi ikanamushoboza. Ukubumbwa gufise inyungu nini ni ukwo kurondera umutekano atari mu butunzi bw’iyi si ariko kuburonderera mu Mana.” (Mounce 200: 341) Ivyo bitwereka yuko Paulo atari indyadya. “Yakora ivyo yavuga”. Ivyo mbega na twe twovyivugako? Igihe tugeze ku mahera, gukora ivyo twigisha ni *ngirakamaro cane*. Abantu bashoka babona uburyarya n’ubunyagahwayi mu vyerekeye amahera kurusha mu bindi bintu vyose. Kimwe mu vyatumye Imana ikoresha cane Paulo ni uko atari umunyagahwayi, indyadya cane-cane ashitse ku mahera (raba **Ivyak 20:31-38; 1 Kor 4:11-16; 9:11-23; 1 Tes 2:9-12; 2 Tes 3:6-10**).

3. Ico Paulo avuga kuri **6:6-8** kigaragaza yuko “inyungu nyinshi” atari amahera n’ubutunzi bw’ibintu. Ico Paulo avuga ni uko “kuko ata co twazanye mw’isi kand’ata co dushobora kuyivanamwo, ni co gituma insiguro y’ubugingo bwacu idashobora gushingira ku mafaranga canke ibintu dutunze twashoboye kwegeranya mu myaka mikeya twatijwe kubaho ngaha kw’isi.” Ko ubugingo budaherera mu mva ni co gikuru Paulo ariko aravuga—kandi izuka rya Kristo ni ikimenyamenya c’ivyo. Ni co gituma Paulo, atari “abigisha ivy’iterambere”, canke abo baraba ku biboneka vy’iyi si, avuga vyo. Paulo yagumye ashigikira icyumviro ciwe muri **1 Kor 15:32**: “*Asangwa narwaniye n’ibikoko muri Efeso, ndi mu buryo bw’abantu gusa, bimarira iki? Namb’abapfuye batazurwa, ni twirire, twinywere, kukw’ejo tuzopfa.*” Ico ashaka gushikako ni uko nimba Kristo atari Umwami, nimba atazutse mu bapfuye, kandi na twe nimba tutazozuka mu bapfuye muri Kristo, ubuzima rero bugizwe no kwinezeza, amahera, n’ubutunzi mu myaka mikeya duhabwa kubaho ngaha kw’isi, inyuma yaho nta bindi, ni ubusa gusa, ni uguhahamira umuyaga. Yamara, Kristo ni Umwami, *yarazutse mu bapfuye*, kandi natwe *tuzozuka mu bapfuye* muri we. Ni co gituma, dukwiye kuraba ibintu mu buryo bw’ibihe bidashira. Ivyo dukora muri ubu bugingo bwacu ngaha kw’isi, bifise ingaruka kuri kazoza kacu k’ibihe bidashira. Mbere, ico dukoresha amahera yacu n’ivyo dutunze, biragira ingaruka ku bugingo bwacu bw’impwemu muri k’ubu no muri kazoza (**Zab 41:11-3; 112:5-6; Imig 19:17; 22:9; Mat 6:3-4; 19:21; 25:19-30; Luk 12:33-48; 16:9, 19-31; 19:15-26; Ivyak 10:4; 1 Tim 6:18-19**). Ni co gituma, Kristo yavuze ati, “*Ntimukirundanirize ubutunzi mw’isi . . . ariko mwirundanirize ubutunzi mw’ijuru*” (**Mat 6:19-20**). Amahera n’ubundi butunzi ni ibintu vyiza kandi

nkenywa. Yamara, uwo ari we wese yinjira mu gikorwa c’Imana abitungwe no kurondera amahera, n’ivyo azohembwa aba ariko arakora nk’abigisha b’ibinyoma kandi aba ariko arakora nka bamwe bavuga ko atakuzuka kubaho. Iyi ni ingorane mu vy’impwemu ikomeye cane. Ni ikintu cerekeye *ingeso zacu* (raba **Heb 13:5**).

**Arikw abagomba kuba abatunzi barwa mu nyosha no mu mitego . . . kudobezwa abantu mu bibonona bikabarandura:** 1. Ubu ni ubugira kabiri Paulo akoresha ijambo “umutego”. Kuri **3:7** avuga ku vyerekeye kurwa mu mutego wa wa Murwanizi (raba kandi **2 Tim 2:26**). Paulo ariko aradukebura kuri **6:9-10** mu buryo buboneka ku vyerekeye akaga kanzwa no gukunda amahera. Ukwo kudukubura kwongera kukagaragaza yuko “*inyungu nyinshi*” z’ukwubaha Imana, (**6:6**) zidashobora kuba na gato amahera. Paulo aja yaratubwiye yuko ugukunda amahera gutuma umuntu ava mw’ihiganwa ryo kuba umurongozi w’ishengero (**3:3,8**). Ubu na ho yongeyeko yuko ugukunda amahera gushobora guseniyura ukwizera kw’umuntu. Ijambo ryasobanuwe “gutembera” [**6:9**] ni na ryo jambo ryakoreshejwe muri **Luk 5:7** havuga ku bwato bugomba kudobezwa, gutwarwa, kuzama, kwibira” (Ngewa 2009:154). Ibi vyibutsa ivyo Paulo yavuze kuri **1:19** ku vyerekeye abameze nka Humenayo na Aleksandro, bataye ubwizigirwa, ukwizera, *bamera nk’ubwato busavye mu kwizera kwabo*. Imyifato yo ku vyerekeye amahera n’ubundi butunzi ni ikigaragaza ukugene tumeze mu vy’impwemu vy’ukuri. Ni co gituma, kenshi na kenshi, Yesu yaburiye abantu ku vyerekeye akaga kanzwa n’urukundo rw’amahera, yungikanyamwo ati: Ntawusaba abami babiri, kandi ati ah’ubutunzi bwawe buri ni ho umutima wawe uba vy’ukuri (raba **Mat 6:19-34; 19:16-30; Mrk 10:17-31; Luk 12:13-34; 16:10-13, 19-31; 18:18-27**). Mbega turi vy’ukuri abigishwa biwe, canke hoba hari ikindi kigigwamana c’izahabu coba caraje hagati yacu na Yesu?

2. Naho ubutunzi ubwabwo bushobora kuba ari ikintu ciza, Paulo n’ibindi vyose bivugwa muri Bibiliya biragaragaza ko ubutunzi bujana n’ingorane mu vy’impwemu. Paulo ntariko aravugaga ko abakristo bategerezwa kuguma ari abakene. Ah’ubwo, ariko arerekana yuko ababumbwa n’ivyo bafise bagira umunezero mwinshi kurusha abo batigera banezererwa ivyo bafise. Abo bese baguma banyotewe vyinshi, bakarara ijoro ryose bifuzaga vyinshi barwa mu mutego w’ivyaha vyinshi (**6:9-10**).” (Andria 2006: 1476) Yesu yaraburiye abantu arababwira ati ubutunzi ni “uruhendo” rw’iyi si kandi ko bushobora kunyoha ijambo ry’Imana mu bugingo bw’umuntu (**Mrk 4:18-19**). Mu cete Paulo yandikiye ab’i Kolosayi, avugaga yuko umunoho no kwikumakumirako vyose bishikana ku gusenga ibigirwamana, kandi arababwira yuko uburake bw’Imana buhanamiye uwigungirako, uwikumakumirako (**Kol 3:5-6**). Yohana na we yavuze yuko urukundo rw’Imana, rwa Data, ntiruba mu muntu akunda isi n’ibiri muri yo (**1 Yoh 2:15-16**). Ni co kimwe no mw’Isezera rya Kera, abanditsi b’imigani baravuze yuko uwushira ivyizigiro vyawe mu butunzi azotemba (**Imig 11:28**), kandi ko abafise ubutunzi bwinshi bakunda kwihakana, no kwiyobagiza Uhoraho (**Imig 30:8-9**). Yobu yari azi ko kwizigira ubutunzi ari icaha gihanwa kuko gishikana ku kwihakana Uhoraho Imana (**Yob 31:24-28**). Uburorero bwa Gehazi (**2 Abam 5:15-27**), Ananiya na Safira (**Ivyak 5:1-11**), wa musore w’umutunzi (**Mrk 10:17-25**), na wa mutunzi yirengagiza Lazaro (**Luk 16:19-26**), ivyo vyose vyerekana akaga mu vy’impwemu kanzwa no kwipfuzaga cane ubutunzi burengeye. Nk’uko Adeleye aheraheza avugaga, “Amahera agerageza kurwanya icubahiro n’ikibanza kibereye, kandi dukwiye guha Imana yonyene. Ubutunzi dushaka kubugira ikigirwamana conona ubugingo bwacu. Ni co gituma Yesu yatuburiye kudafata ubutunzi nk’uko dufata Imana” (Adeleye 1999: 97).

**Ariko wame uhunga ivyo . . . arik’ukurikire ukugororoka n’ukwubaha Imana, n’ukwizera, n’urukundo, no kwihangana n’ubugwaneza:** 1. Ibizungurutse “ibiriko biravugwa ngaha” ivyo Timoteyo ategerezwa guhunga ni urukundo rw’amahera, uguhahamira gutunga, n’ibindi bibi vyose vyanduruka ku kurondera gutunga cane. Mu buryo bwiye, Timoteyo (mbere n’uwundi murongozi wese w’ishengero) ategerezwa guhunga ivyo vyose vyanduruka mwo ivyaha, ibibi, amageragezwa, kutubaha Imana, n’inyigisho z’ibinyoma tuja twavuzeko muri iki cete. Ivyo vyononera imigenderanire yacu n’Imana hamwe n’abo twahamagariwe gukorera. Yamara, akaga kanzwa no kwikumakumirako kararengeye kuko kenshi na kenshi kiyorobeka, kataboneka neza. Twese turamenya igihe tubeshe n’igihe twasambanye. Ukwikumakumirako ntikumeze gurtyo, ntiduhuta turakumenya ubwo nyene. Twese turazi abafise ibirengeye ivyacu ko ari bo bene inambu ya vyinshi kurusha. Tugerageza kwigereranya na bo (aho kwigereranya n’abo dusumvya ivyo dufise). Kubw’ivyo duca duheraheza tuvugaga tuti: “Simeze nk’urya muntu. Arikunda birenze urugero. Jewe nta munoho ngira”. Ni co gituma kwugurukira uwo mwubakanye ku vyerekeye amahera ari ikintu gikuru cane, kugira uwo wizigiyeye ubwira vyose, no kuguma wiyumvira kuri ibi bintu, ubisuzuma ni ngirakamaro cane. Kwipfuzaga amahera kumera nka muka Potifari, atwongorera mu matwi ati: “*ryamana na we*” (**Ita 39:1-12**). Dutegerezwa kubihunga, nk’uko Yosefu yahunze muka Potifari (**Ita 39:13**). Amahera ni ikigeragezo kiryoshe, mugabo mu mpwemu ho ni ubuyobe, nk’uko ubusambanye na bwo ukubukora buryoshe ariko ingaruka ari ubugesera.



2. Dutegerezwa guhunga ikintu kimwe tugakwirikirana ikindi. Paulo ntatubwira ico dukwiye *guhunga* (urukundo rw'amahera) gusa. Aratubwira ico dukwiye guhungirako no gufata nka nkama (ukugororoka n'ukwubaha Imana, n'ukwizera, n'urukundo, no kwihangana n'ubugwaneza). Ivyo bitwereka ko dukwiye guhitamwo kimwe, *ntidushobora kubironka vyose*. “Abigisha ivyo iterambere” bavuga yuko dushobora gukunda amahera “*kandi*” tugashobora no kuba abarongozi b'amashengero, abagororotsi, abubaha Imana, abizigirwa, bakundana, n'ibindi. Paulo ariko aravuga ati, “Oya, utegerezwa guhitamwo. Ni kimwe canke ikindi”. Dutegerezwa guhitamwo uwo twemera: “abigisha ivy'iterambere” canke intumwa Paulo? Raba ingene ibi bintu vyose – ukugororoka, kwubaha Imana, ukwizera, urukundo, kwihangana no kuramiriza, n'ubugwaneza-bifatanganye, bijanye. Bimeze nk'ivyamwa vya “Mpwemu Yera.” mu b'i **Gal 5:22-23**. Na vyo nyene bigira hamwe, birajana (mbere muri **Gal 5:22** “*icamwa*” kiri muri rudende, si mu bwinshi). Ibi ni ivyerekeye ingeso zacu ari na vyo vyerekana ukugene tubaho ubuzima bwacu. Ni ko bimeze no gukunda amahera. Ni ivyerekeye ingeso zacu (**Heb 13:5**) bigaragaza ingene tubaho ubuzima bwacu.

**Wame urwana intambara nziza yo kwizera, ucakire ubugingo budashira, ubwo wahamagariwe:** 1. Ubu ni ubugira kabiri Paulo akoresha iryo jambo “urwane intambara nziza”. Ubwa mbere yakoresheje ayo majambo kuri **1:18**. Aho yariko arabwira Timoteyo ko akwiye kuguma ari umwizigirwa. Aha na ho ariko aravuga amajambo amwe, yamara yishimikije kurwanya ugukunda amahera ko ahubwo umuntu akwiye gukurikira ingeso yo kwubaha Imana. Paulo kandi yongera ku “*kurwana intambara nziza*” amajambo “*y'ukwizera*”. Mu kigiriki havuga ngo “*wame urwana intambara nziza y'ukwizera*”. Ibi bishimangira yuko ukwizera kwacu, mu kamere kakwo, gusaba akigoro ku ruhande rw'ukwizera canke umukristo. Iyo ntambara ni iyo ivyipfuzo vy'umubiri n'amageragezwa y'isi n'umubiri (**1 Yoh 2:15-17**). Impera n'imperuka, “*abo tunigana si ab'inyama n'amaraso ariko tunigana n'abakuru, n'abafise ububasha n'abaganza iyi si y'umwiza n'impwemu mbi z'ahantu ho mw'ijuru*” (**Ef 6:12**). Kubera iyi “*ntambara y'ukwizera*” ari ngirakamaro cane, dutegerezwa “*kwabira ibigwanishwa vyose vy'Imana kugira ngo dushobore kudatsindwa ku musi mubi kandi ni twaheza vyose duhagarare dushikamye*” (**Ef 6:13**). Aha hariho igitangaje: Kristo ntazokwigerera aduta, canke ngo aduhebe (**Heb 13:5**), *twabikiwe, tuzigamirwa Yesu kristo*” (**Yud 1**); mugabo kandi naho bimeze birtyo, dutegerezwa kubandaniriza mu kuguma turi abizigirwa (**1 Tim 1:18-19; 5:12; Ivyah 3:10**)—atari uko dukorera agakiza kacu ariko ari uko dushitsa agakiza kacu” (**Fil 2:12-13**).

2. “Gucakira” ubugingo budashira bisigura kwumira kuri ubwo bugingo budashira, no kubugumya. Aha hariho agace ka kahise: ducakire ubugingo budashira igihe twihanye ivyaha vyacu hanyuma tukatura yuko Yesu Kristo ari Umwami n'Umukiza wacu (mu yandi majambo ni “*ukabwaturira ukwatura kwiza mu maso y'ivyabona vyinshi*” [**6:12**] twakoze). Mugabo kandi hariho akandi gace ko kugendera muri ako gakiza imisi yose, umusi ku wundi kugira ngo dushobore “gucakira ubugingo budashira”. Yesu yaravuze ati, “*Ubu ni bwo bugingo budashira, ko bamenya wewe, Imana yonyene y'ukuri, n'uwo watumye, Yesu Kristo*” (**Yoh 17:3**). Igihe Bibiliya ikoresha ijambo “kumenya” ku bijanye n'agakiza, birarengeye “ukumenya gusanze” canke “gutahura ibintu kanaka ku vyerekeye” Imana na Kristo. Ah'ubwo, Bibiliya kenshi na kenshi ikoresha ijambo “kumenya” mu bundi buryo bukomeye bw'imigenderanire yinjira cane. Nk'akarorero, ni ryo jambo rikoresheye mu guhuza ibitsina hagati y'umugabo n'umugore bubakanye (“*Adamu amenya umugore wiwe*”—**Ita 4:1** n'aho mu Kirundi banditse ngo uwo mugabo abana na Eva umugore wiwe). Igihe bivuzwe ko Imana “itumenya”, bisigura ko yaturobanuye ikadushirako igikundiro cayo (raba **Ita 18:17-19; Am 3:1-2, Mat 7:23; Rom 8:29**). Ni co kimwe no “kumenya” Imana, na Kristo ni ukuba mu migenderanire myiza na bo (raba **Hos 13:3-5; 1 Kor 8:3; Gal 4:8-9**). Imigenderanire myiza yose (hagati y'umugabo n'umugore, umwana n'umuvyeyi, abagenzi ba hagufi) ikwiye kubungabungwa no kugaburirwa no kubagarirwa hamwe no gukomezwa n'imigenderanire, kuganira, kwitanga no kuba hamwe, ivyo na vyo akaba ari na vyo bigaragaza akamaro k'ubucuti n'ubugenzi. Uko tubigenza gurtyo na Kristo, duca “*ducakira ubugingo budashira*” kuko we ni “*ubugingo*” (**Yoh 14:6**).

3. “Gucakira ubugingo budashira” bidushikana canke bitwerekeza ku Bwami bw'Imana “tuja tuburimwo, kandi tukongera tukaba tutarashikamwo” aho nyenebwo azoza kwima Ingoma yiwe n'agakiza kacu canke ugucungurwa kwacu. Ubu twarakijijwe ariko ntaturagororerwa canke ntaturambikwa ubwiza. Ubwami bw'Imana buri muri twebwe yamara ntibwuzuye kandi ntaturabubona mu cubahiro cabwo mu buryo bwiramvuye. Twumira ku masezerano y'Imana, dufata nka nkama amasezerano y'Imana, n'imigenderanire canke ubucuti bwacu na Yesu. Mbere naho ubugingo bwacu bushobora kuba buri mu bihe bigoye muri iki gihe, kuko “gucakira imigenderanire canke kwumira ku migenderanire ari yo bugingo budashira ni imponjo y'imigenderanire n'ubucuti bwuzuye tuzonezererwa ni twashika mw'ijuru aho tuzomuraba uko ari (1 Yoh 3:2)” (Ngewa 2009:159).

**Ukawatwira ukwatura kwiza mu maso y'ivyabona vyinshi . . . no mu za Kristo Yesu yashingishije intahe ukwatura kwiza imbere ya Pontiyu Pilato:** Imirongo ya 12 na 13 irabangabanganye mu buryo kanaka. Kuri **6:12** Timoteyo yavuzweko ko “yatuye” (ijambo ry'Ikigiriki *homologeō* mu vy'ukuri risobanura “kwatura”) “ukwatura kwiza”. Kuri **6:13** Kristo “yashingishije intahe” (ijambo ritandukanye, ariko rikoresha nko “kwatura”) “ukwatura kwiza”. Abantu bamwe biyumvira ko “ukwatura” kwa Timoteyo kujanye n'indahiro yarahiye igihe yarobanurwa akarambikwa kw'ibiganza canke igihe yatumwa. Yamara, “uwo murongo werekana yuko umuhamagaro w'ubugingo budashira wabereye rimwe n'igihe Timoteyo yatura. Ugutumwa canke kurobanurwa biragoye kwitwa umuhamagaro w'ubugingo budashira, yamara ukwihana, uguhindukira, ukubatzwa ni co bisigura: umuhamagaro w'Imana ku bugingo bwa Timoteyo n'ukwatura kwamuherekeje igihe yabatizwa” (Mounce 2000: 356). Dufatiye ku “kwatura” kwa Yesu, abasesanguzi ba Bibiliya “bafata uku kwatura bakagushushanya n'igihe Yesu yatangaza akamenyekanisha yuko ari Umwami w'Abayuda (Mat 27:11; Mrk 15:2; Luk 23:3; Yoh 18:37). Yamara, amajambo yasobanuwe ngo ‘imbere ya Pontiyu Pilato’ arashobora gusigura ngo ‘mu gihe ca Pontiyu Pilato’. Hamwe iyo nsiguro yoba ari yo, ‘ukwatura’ kwa Yesu vyari ivyo yavuze vyose n'ivyo yakozwe vyose mu gikorwa ciwe cose imisi yakoranye n'abigishwa biwe.” (Ngewa 2009:162) “Bisa n'uko muri ubu buryo, yuko Paulo ariko arerekana ku kugene Yesu yamirije mu gikorwa ciwe, atari mu bugingo bwiwe gusa, yamara cane cane no mu rupfu rwiwe. Aka karorero ko kuramiriza kwategerezwa kubera Timoteyo isomo, icirwa, co kobandanya ibikorwa vyawe kandi no kuba umunyakuri mu kwiyegurira no kwishikanira Kristo” (Mounce 2000: 358). Isano riri hagati “y'ukwatura” kwa Yesu n'ukwa Timoteyo ryemezwa na Pontiyu Pilato, aho avuga ati, “Nta caha ndamubonyeko yatura mu maso ya bose ko ari inzirikarengane, ata co yagirizwa, ahowe ubusa” (Yoh 18:38; 19:4,6). Timoteyo ategerezwa gufata ubu bugingo *butagira agasembwa n'amarabaga, n'amahinyu* nk'icitegererezo c'igikorwa ciwe bwite. Ntibizokworoha, kuko ari intambara izorangira igihe *Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo azohishurwa* (6:14).” (Andria 2006:1476)

**Witondere icagezwe, ntugire agasembwa, ntubek' umugayo:** 1. Ico “cagezwe” ntigisobanuritse neza. Bamwe babona ko ico cagezwe gishingiye ku mpanuro no ku vyo Paulo yabwiye Timoteyo kuri **6:11-12**. Abandi na bo (kumbure na jewe abo ni bo nshigikiye kuko ni ko na je ndabibona) babona ico “cagezwe” mu buryo rusangi. Nk'akarorero, Mounce aravuga ati: “Ibizungurutse ico cagezwe birakomeye, vyakoraniye Imana, Kristo, n'abo bose babaye ivyabona vy'ukwatura kwa Timoteyo, ari na co gituma ico cagezwe gikwiriye kuba ico ahagaragara. Ugukoresha ijambo ico imbere y'ijambo icagezwe vyerekana yuko ari ikintu cari kizwi. Ivyo vyose vyerekana ko ico cagezwe ari ikintu co muri rusangi, carimwo ukwitanga kwa Timoteyo yishikanira Kristo n'igikorwa ciwe, ukwitanga no kwiyemeza kuvuga ubutumwa burimwo ukugororoka, ukwubaha Imana, ukwizera, urukundo, ukwihangana no gushishikara, ubwitonzi bunyuranye n'inyigisho z'abarwanya ivyo we yigisha, kandi no kwitanga gusaba ukwihangana gushika aho Umwami Yesu azogarukira. Ico cagezwe kiragutse cane kurusha uko umuntu yovyiyumvira.” (Mounce 2000: 359)

2. “Ntugire agasembwa, ntubek'umugayo” vyerekana yuko ukugene tubayeho ubugingo bwacu ari ukugaragaza ubutumwa bwiza tuvuga ko twizeye. Ayo majambo yasobanuwe “*kutagira agasembwa no kutabako umugayo*” arasubirwamwo cane rwose mw'Isezera Risha mu myifato y'abantu, n'ingendo zabo. “*Kutabako umugayo*” ni igisabwa ca mbere ku mukuru w'ishengero (**3:2**) kandi ni naco gisabwa ku miryango ifise abapfakazi (**5:7**). Kuri **6:14** Ikigiriki gishira aya majambo hafi y'ico “cagezwe” vyerekana yuko iryo jambo rigenekereza ico cagezwe yuko gikwiye *kutabako umugayo canke agasembwa*. Ko ivyavuzwe vyabwirwa Timoteyo, ari impanuro zahawe Timoteyo, uko twofatira hamwe ivyo vyiyumviro bibiri ni uku: Ni yo Timoteyo yifata neza n'ingeso ziwe zikaba “*izitagira agasembwa canke amarabaga, canke umugayo*” aho ni ho “ico cagezwe” kizozigamwa, kandi kikabonwa n'ivyabona, kugira ngo ico cagezwe ubwaco kibe “*icagezwe kitagira agasembwa, kitagira umugayo, atawokinebagura, gikwiye*” (**Yak 1:25**), ivyagezwe bitunganye rwose, “*bitagira agasembwa canke umugayo*”.

**Gushitsa ku guseruka kw Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo . . . Icubahiro n'ubushobozi bidashira bibe ivyayo! Amen:** 1. Aha Paulo ariko aravuga ata nkeka ku kugaruka kw'Umwami Yesu Kristo. Paulo yariko arahanura Timoteyo “*kurwana intambara nziza*” no gukomeza canke kuguma mu kwizera kwiwe. Uku kuvuga ku kugaruka kwa Yesu Kristo ni igituma kigira kane cerekana igituma Timoteyo na twebwe dutegerezwa kwihangana no kubandanya: (A) Kwihangana no kubandanya kubera Imana yaguhamagaye (**6:12**); (B) Kubandanya kubera “Ukwatura kwiza” wagize imbere y'ivyabona vyinshi (**6:12**); (C) Kubandanya kubera Kristo n'Ubutumwa Bwiza, ivyo na vyo bikaba ari ivyera kandi bikwiye kugumizwa ari ivyera (**6:13-14**); (D) Kubandanya no kwihangana kubera Yesu Kristo agiye kugaruka (**6:14**).

2. Iki ni ikigira gatatu kivuga ido n'ido Yesu Kristo n'igikorwa ciwe. Ica mbere n'ica kabiri vyari **1:17**

na **3:16**. Ni co gituma Yesu ari ku ntango, akaba hagati no ku mpera y'iki gitabo. Paulo ariko araturarira ko vyose vyenena kuri Yesu. Nk'uko kwari ukuri kuri **1:17**, aho afatiye kuri iri jambo rivuga ngo: “*kuzokwerekanwa mu gihe cakwo*” (**6:15-16**) bihagarariye Data. Yamara, bidonda bikavuga no kuri Kristo na we. Aha ariko aravuga ku Kugaruka kwa Kabiri kwa Yesu Kristo (**6:14**). Amajambo “*Umwami w'abami, uganza abaganza*” bikoreshwa kuri Kristo muri **Ivyah 17:14** no kuri **19:16**. Kristo ni Imana Umwana, uwahawe “*ububasha bwose . . . mw'ijuru no mw'isi*” (**Mat 28:18**). Hamwe vy'ukuri twotahura ibi ibwina mu mitima yacu, vyodufasha, bikadukomeza, bikanadushoboza “*kurwana intambara nziza y'ukwizera*”, no kwihangana hamwe no kubandanya gushika kw'iherezo.

**6:17-19:** <sup>17</sup> *Wihanize abatunzi bo mu vy'iki gihe, boye kwibona, canke kwishimira ubutunzi butari ubwo kwishimirwa, ariko bishimire Imana, iduha vyose bisesekeye, ngo tubinezerekerwe;* <sup>18</sup> *kandi bakore iciza, babe abatunzi ku bikorwa vyiza, babe abanyabantu bakunda gutanga,* <sup>19</sup> *bibikire ubutunzi buzoba itanguriro ryiza mu gihe kizozo, kugira ngo bacakire ubugingo nyakuri.*

1. Ni ba nde “ari abatunzi bo mu vy'iki gihe (6:17)? Iyo dushitse ku mafaranga n'ubundi butunzi, abantu benshi bakunda kwigereranya n'ababarusha amahera n'ubutunzi, kurusha uko bigereranya n'abo barusha amahera n'ubutunzi. Ingaruka rero ni uko, abantu benshi bakunda kuraba kuri abo babarusha amahera n'ubutunzi bakavuga bati, “Aratunze, ndamwigereranijeko sintunze”. Yamara, urwo si rwo rufatiro rwa Bibiliya rwo kugereranya. Kuri **6:6-8** Paulo aravuga ati: “*Ariko iyo dufise ivyo turya n'ivyo twambaye biba bitubumvye*”. Aca abandanya akihaniza cane, akanagabisha, ku vyerekeye ugukunda amahera no kwipfuzwa canke guhamira gutunga (**6:9-10**). Iciterererezo cacu ni Yesu. Yesu ntiyari afise “*aho kurambika umusaya*” (**Mat 8:20**). Yatwigishije gusengera ivyo *dukeneye mu kubaho umusi ku musu* (“*uduhe ivyo kurya dukwiranye uyu musu*”) (**Mat 6:11; Luk 11:3**). Yesu ntiyirundaniye ubutunzi bwinshi kw'isi, kandi na twe ni ko atubwira, yamara aduhanura kwirundaniye ubutunzi bwacu mw'ijuru (**Mat 6:20**). None ko “*umushumba adasumba shebuja*” (**Yoh 13:16; 15:20**), igihe turabiye mu maso ya Bibiliya, ari yo maso ya Yesu, “abatunzi” ni abafise ibirengye “*ivyo kurya n'ivyo kwambara*” (ni ukuvuga ibirengye ivyo Yesu yari afise). Mu yandi majambo, umuntu wese aba “atunze” iyo afise ibirengye ivyo akeneye kugira ngo abeho ni ukuvuga ivyo afungura n'ivyo yambara umusi ku musu. Ni vyo yuko “Ubutunzi” busumbana. Bamwe bashobora kuba batunze dukeya (kuko ku vyo barya n'ivyo bambara barenza ko dukeya), aho abandi bashobora kuba ari abatunzi barengye urugero (bafise ivyo kurya no kugaburira abandi mbere bikanasigara, batunze cane). Ico nshatse kuvuga ni uko mbere no muri ivyo bihugu vyitwa ngo birakenye, abantu benshi “baratunze”.

2. Ubu ni ubugira gatatu Paulo avuze ku “vyizigiro”. Kuri **1:1** Paulo atubarira isoko ry'ivyizigiro vyacu: Yesu Kristo. Kuri **4:10** Paulo avuga yuko igituma dutama, tukaruka ari uko “*twizigiye, canke twashize ivyizigiro vyacu mu Mana nzima*”. U bu na ho Paulo ariko aratwingira ngo twihanize abatunzi “*boye kwishimira ubutunzi butari ubwo kwishimirwa, ariko bishimire Imana*” (**6:17**). Iki ni icigwa n'ikintu gikomereye kuri abo bese bakorera Leta canke bakora mu mahera: kuko ni waba uzi ubwa mbere ico wizeye, wizigiye, n'isoko y'ivyo wemera ukizera, hanyuma ukaba washize ivyizigiro vyawe muri Yesu Kristo, aho ni ho honyene uba wujuje ivyotuma uhanura ukihanikiza abandi ngo bashire ivyizigiro vyabo muri Yesu Kristo. “Kwizigira ikintu” ni insiguro y'ijambo rimwe ry'Ikigiriki, *elpizō*, risigura “ivyizigiro”, “gushira amanga”, ku kintu wizigiye, canke “gushira ivyizigiro mu muntu canke mu kintu”, canke ikintu “witeze” uzi neza ko kizoba (raba Danker 2000: 319). Ubutunzi ubwabwo si ubwo “kwishimira”, nta cemeza na kimwe ko uzoburukana, uzorukana itunga; ugiriwe ubuntu ukaburukana, ntuzi yuko uzobugumana [kumbure kubera ibintu bikuvuyeko, canke ukugene Leta itunganije amategeko, canke ibirango ubutunzi buba bugezemwo, bushobora kuba bucumbagira], canke iyo ubufise, ntuzi yuko uzogumana amagara meza canke ubuzima kugira ngo ushobore kubukoresha. Yesu wenyene ni we ashobora kuduha urufatiro rukomeye rw'ubushizi bw'amanga n'ivyizigiro.

3. Mu buryo bwinshi, 6:17-19 ni ikinyurane ca 6:6-12. Kuri **6:6-8** Paulo yariko araturarira yuko dukwiriye kubumbwa no kunezerwa n'uko dufise ivyo kurya n'ivyo twambara, ubu na ho ariko araturarira ivyo dukwiye gukora iyo dufise ibirengye ivyo turya n'ivyo twambara. Kuri **6:9** yariko araturarira abatunzi, ubu na ho ariko arihanikiza, yigisha abatunzi. Kuri **6:10** yariko arihanikiza abantu ku vyerekeye ugukunda amahera, ubu na ho ariko araduha urugezo n'igipimo, ngo twisuzume nimba dukunda amahera canke tutayakunda, tuyanohokera canke tutayanohokera. Kuri **6:11** yariko araturarira ngo duhunge ingeso mbi n'uburyo bwo kubaho bwotuma tunohokera, tukipfuzwa cane amahera, hanyuma dukurikirane ingeso nziza, n'uburyo bwiza bwo kubaho, ubu naho atwereka ico ari co ingeso nziza n'uburyo bwiza butuma tutanohokera amahera. Kuri **6:12** aduhanura “*kurwana intambara nziza y'ukwizera*”. Ubu na ho, (**6:18**) ariko araturarira ico ari co ubwizigirwa. Kuri **6:12** atubwira “*gucakira*” ubugingo budashira; ubu na ho kuri (**6:19**) yongera gukoresha iryo

rivuga nyene “*gucakira*”, kandi akanatwerekana ukugene twobigenza, twobikora.

4. Abafise ibirengeye ivyo bakeneye umusi ku musu (ni ukuvuga “abatunzi”), bakwiye gutanga, atari ukugira ngo baronke igikundiro ku Mana ariko kubera ico gikundiro ku Mana baja barakironse. Nk’uko Paulo yaja yarabivuze mu ntango y’iki Gitabu (raba **1:2, 13-16**) dukizwa kubw’ubuntu bw’Imana gusa n’imbabazi zayo idufitiye. Ivyo ari vyo vyose dukora mu bugingo bwacu bikwiye kuba *ibigaragaza* canke *ivyiburuka* muri ubwo buntu: ni ukuvuga ukugaragaza biciye mu buryo tubaho yuko twabonye ko tutoshobora kwihindura, yamara ko Imana yaduhinduye, yaduhaye imitima mishasha n’“umutima wa Kristo”, nitukiri intakabwira zo mu mitima, (abapfiriye mu vyaha vyabo n’ibigabitanaho vyabo), ivyo twari twarajakariye kera. Ikintu kimwe gikomeye c’ukugene tubaho ni ico dukoza ubutunzi bwacu n’amahera yacu. Kuri **6:17,19** atandukanya “*abashize ivyizigiro vyabo mu butunzi bw’iyi si*” n’abo “*bibikiye ubutunzi buzoba itanguriro ryiza mu gihe kizozza*”. Kuri **6:17-19** ugukoresha kwiye ijamba “*ubutunzi*” bitwerekana yuko ico ari co ubutunzi nyakuri n’ukugene abatunzi nyakuri bakora. Avuga yuko “*ubutunzi*” bufashwe nk’ivyo tubonesha amaso kandi tukabufatira no ku vyo isi yita ubutunzi, ari ubutunzi butarama, “*tutokwishimira*” (**6:17**). Ku rundi ruhanda, Imana iduha ivyo dukenye mu buryo “*busagutse*” (**6:17**). Mu butunzi bwiye harimwo isi yuzuyemwo ubutunzi bw’inshi, imibiri yacu n’ubwenge bwacu, ivyo dutunze dushobora gukorera canke ivyo dushobora kurema, guhingura (raba **Gus 8:18; Ef 4:28**), ubugingo bwacu bushasha, Mpwemu Yera aba muri twebwe, ishengeri (umuryango wacu) aho dushobora kwirukira iyo dukenye ibintu kanaka, n’iyo dukenye imfashanyo mu vy’Impwemu. Ibi bintu vyose ni vyiza, kandi biriho kugira ngo tubinezereye. Ibi bimeze nk’uko Paulo yabivuze kuri **4:3-5**. Ni co gituma, kw’Imana “*yadutungishije*” bihebuje, na twe dukwiye kuba “*abatunzi*” mu bikorwa vyiza, no gukenura abakene (**6:18**).

5. Nubwo tudakwiye kuba abatanga batitangiriye itama kugira ngo twunguke igikundiro c’Imana, tuzogererwa haharuwe ivyo twatanze. Abakene bafashwa n’abo bemeye gusangira ivyabo n’abakene, bafashwa n’abo batanga ku bisagutse vyabo. Yamara, ico si co gituma Paulo avuga gurtyo. “*Igituma Paulo avuga artyo kiroroshe gutahura. Mu gutanga utitangiriye itama, no mu gutangana umunezero, abatunzi ntibaca batakaza ubutunzi bwabo. Ahubwo baba bariko bariziganiriza ubutunzi bwabo mw’ijuru, kandi mu gukora gurtyo, baba bariko barashiraho urufatiro rw’ibihe bidashira, rw’ubugingo nyakuri*”. (Mounce 2000: 368) Yesu yatubwiye kutirundaniriza ubutunzi bwacu ngaha mw’isi, yamara yaduhanuye kubwirundaniriza mw’ijuru aho ibisuma bidashobora gushika (**Mat 6:20**). Muri iyi mirongo Paulo ariko araturwira *ingene* twokwirundaniriza, tukiziganiriza ubutunzi bwacu mw’ijuru. Ikindi ni uko ariko araturwira intenge no kuduha agashirukabute ku kuba abatanga batitangiriye itama, banezerewe: ivyo dutanga ubu ntibiba bitakaye, yamara ni agace k’urufatiro tuba turiko turibikira ku bugingo budashira bwacu bwa kazoza. Mu yandi majamba, ico dukoza amahera yacu n’ubutunzi bwacu ngaha kw’isi bizotuzanira impembo n’ingorore mw’isi nshasha aho tuzoba. Mbere n’iyo ngabire nto ishoboka itanzwe kugira ngo ufashe umuntu bisunitswe n’urukundo ukunda Kristo uzoshumbushwa, uzogorerwa (**Mat 10:42**). Izo mpembo zizohoraho (raba **Mat 25:19-30**). Twoba turi “*ibijuru n’ibipfu*” hamwe tutoba abatanga batitangiriye itama. Paulo avuga yuko tuzohazagira birenze urugero n’iyo twatanga tuzozereye.

6. Dutahura canke tudatahura ngo dukurikize inyigisho za Paulo kuri 6:17-19 ni ikintu c’urufatiro ku Bakristo, muri ubu bugingo turimwo no ku rubanza rw’ibihe bitazoshira. (A) *Dufatiye ku rubanza: Ubutunzi bwiremetse uruhara rukomeye. Igituma Imana iduhezagira amahera ni kugira ngo turonke ivyo gufasha ukenye*” (**Ef 4:28**). Kand’abahawe vyinshi bazobazwa vyinshi. Uwo ari we wese azorenguka imbere y’intebe y’imana y’Imana kubera ivyo yakoze, canke ivyo yirengagije gukora mur’ubu bugingo (**Heb 9:27; raba Ivyah 20:11-15**). Ihame ry’urufatiro rw’urubanza rw’Imana ni: “*Uwahawe vyinshi wese azobazwa vyinshi; uwabikijwe vyinshi ni we bazorushiriza kwaka vyinshi*” (**Luk 12:48b; raba 1 Kor 3:10-15**). Kubera ubutunzi bujanga n’ibintu vyinshi, ni co gituma abatunzi benshi bo muri iki gihe bazobazwa vyinshi ku musu w’amateka; kanatsinda na bo babikijwe vyinshi. Ni co gituma, **Imig 11:4** hatuburira havuga hati: itunga ntrigira ikimazi ku musu w’uburake, ku musu w’urubanza. Kwirundaniriza, canke kwikumakumirako ubutunzi nitubukoreshe ico Imana yabuduhereye ari uguca mu cagezwe ca Kristo kandi ni icaha. Yesu yavuze ko inyenzi n’ingutu, ingese vyonona ubutunzi bwegeranirijwe kw’isi (**Mat 6:19**). Intumwa Yakobo yakoresheje imvugo ya Yesu mu kuburira no kwihanikiriza abatunzi batakoresheje ubutunzi bwabo uko bikwiriye (ni ukuvuga babwemereye “kurwa ingese”), “*ubutunzi bwanyu buraboze, impuzu zanyu ziriwe n’inyenzi, izahabu n’ifeza vyanyu binyengeterewe n’ingese: ingese zavyo zizoba icabona co kubagiriza, zizonyengetera imibiri yanyu nk’umuriro*” (**Yak 5:3**). Yongerako avuga ati Kubera amateka, urubanza abatunzi bazocirwa, bari bakwiye “*kurira no kuboroga kuko bagira bafutane*” (**Yak 5:1**). Aheraheza avuga yuko “*abidibamiye mw’isi bihaye ibibahimbara, bifunereje mu mitima ku musu wo gukekagurwa*” nk’ingurube n’ibimasa (**Yak 5:5**). (B) *Dufatiye kuri ubu bugingo: hariho inzira imwe dushobora kubona ko turi abakunzi b’amahera* (**6:9-10**) ni ugusuzuma ingene

dutanga, dushikana (6:18). Ishengero rya mbere ryaratahuye yuko Ubutumwa Bwiza bugizwe n'ukugene dutegerezwa gukoresha amahera yacu n'ubutunzi bwacu. Bari bazi yuko “uwahariwe vyinshi agira urukundo rwinsi” (raba Luk 7:36-50). Kubera uko gutahura, ishengero rya mbere ryarangwa no gutangana umutima ubikunze, rititangiriye itama. Zakayo atarinze gusunikwa, avyishakiye, yahisemwo guha ica kabiri c'ubutunzi bwiwe aboro (Luk 19:1-10). Ishengero rya mbere ry'i Yerusalemu (Ivyak 2:44-47 na Ivyak 4:32-37) “amatongo yabo n'ibintu vyabo barabigurisha bakabibagabanganya bose nk'uk'umuntu wese akennye”. Ishengero ryo muri Antiyokiya, “Maze abigishwa, umuntu wese nk'ukw atunze, bashinga kurungikira bene Data baba i Yudaya ivyo kubatabara” (Ivyak 11:29). Ishengero ry'i Makedoniya ryaratanganye umutima wose naho bari mu “marushwa menshi n'ubworo bwabo butagira iyo buherwa” (2 Kor 8:1-5). Imana yarahezagiye abo bantu bose umuntu ku giti ciwe, ihezagirana n'ishengero, yaciye icuncubura, isuka ubuntu bwayo (Ivyak 4:33; 2 Kor 8:1); ibaha umunezero w'akaburarugero (Ivyak 2:46; 2 Kor 8:2); ibaronsa, yitwararika ivyabo bari bakeneye (Ivyak 4:34), ituma bahuza umutima n'inama (Ivyak 2:44, 46; 4:32). Bagira ikiganza ciza n'igikundiye ku bantu (Ivyak 2:47); ituma ugushinga intahe kwabo kwama ivyamwa vyinshi (Ivyak 2:43; 4:33); ituma ishengero rikura cane (Ivyak 2:47). Ico dukoza amahera yacu n'ubutunzi bwacu ni ikintu kiboneka, kigaragarira abantu c'ukugene tumeze mu mpwemu no mu mutima.

**6:20-21:** <sup>20</sup> *Ewe Timoteyo, wame uzigama ico wabikijwe, utere ibitugu ibizira vy'amagambo ahumanya n'ukurwana kw'ivyitwa ubwenge atari bwo,* <sup>21</sup> *ubwo bamwe bivuga ko babufise bakazimira, bagata ukwizera. Ubuntu bubane namwe.*

**Ewe Timoteyo:** N'utujambo duto duto turafise akamaro. Paulo ntiyahaheje avuga ngo “Wame uzigama ico wabikijwe.” Mbere ntiyanavuze ngo, “Timoteyo, wame uzigama ico wabikijwe.” Ahubwo yavuze ngo: “Ewe Timoteyo, wame uzigama ico wabikijwe”. Ako kajambo gatoya, gakumbanya, Ewe, ni akajambo kerekana umwete no gushimika. Tuvuga tuti Ewe, iyo turiko turabarira abantu b'abubahwa, badufitiye ikimazi kinini cane, kandi n'igihe turiko turabarira ikintu kiri ku mutima gikomeye cane. Paulo ngaha agaragarije umutima wiwe wose Timoteyo, amwiyugururiye wese ata co yisigariye, amumeneye impuri. Arazi yuko agomba kurangiza urugendo rwiwe ngaha kw'isi. Ashaka ko bidakekeranywa na gato ko ivyo yavuze, n'ubuzima yabayeho, canke ubugingo yabayeho, bitabaye ivyo impfagusa, yamara ko bizobandanywa n'ubugingo bw'abizirwa nka Timoteyo kandi ko biciye muri we bizoteba bikadushikira na twe.

**Uzigame ico wabikijwe:** “Tuzigama” ibintu bidufitiye akamaro cane. Aha tuvuga na ho, ni Ubutumwa Bwiza. Ubu ni ubugira gatatu Paulo avuga ku vyerekeye “ukubitswa”. Kuri 1:11 yavuze ku gukurikira ubutumwa bw'ubwiza bw'Imana ishemagizwa, ubwo yabikijwe, yajejwe. Kuri 1:18-19 yamubikije, yamujeje iri bwirizwa: “iri bwirizwa . . . kurwana intambara nziza, ugumye ukwizera, ufise umutima utarimwo ijwi rikwagiriza ikibi. Ubu na ho Paulo ariko arabarira Timoteyo ngo “azigame” ico wabikijwe, ico yajejwe. Tuzigama Ubutumwa Bwiza mu kubumenya, no kubutahura, mu kububaho, mu kubwamamaza, mu kubwigisha, no “kubushikiriza hamwe no kububitsa abantu bo kwizirwa, bazoshobora kubwigisha n'abandi” (2 Tim 2:2).

**Wirinde, utere ibitugu ibizira vy'amagambo ahumanya . . . bagata ukwizera:** Paulo aheraheza icete ciwe nk'uko yagitanguye, mu guhanura no kwinginga Timoteyo ngo agume ari umwizirwa, no kumusaba ngo ntarwe ngo abivemwo. Ingorane y'ubutumwa bw'ibinyoma ni nk'agakekezo. Ku ruhanda rumwe, ubutumwa bw'ibinyoma ni ubusa gusa yamara bushikana ku “bihari vy'amagambo ahumanya, ataco ashobora kuvamwo” (1:6), “imigani ihumanya y'abakecuru” (4:7a), “n'ibizira vy'amagambo ahumanya” (6:20). Ku rundi ruhanda, inyigisho z'ibinyoma zikomoka ku “mpwemu zizimiza n'inyigisho z'abadayimoni” (4:1). Zigengwa n'ibihari hamwe n'intambara z'amagambo (6:4), “bokejwe icapa mu mitima yabo ibagiriza ikibi” (4:2), kandi “bononekaye ubwenge” (6:5) kuko abo bavyitaho, bakavyemera “bameze nk'ubwato busavye” (1:19) canke batuma abantu “bava mu vyizerwa” (6:21), kandi batuma haba impari (1:4), “igono no gutongana, n'ibitutsi, n'ikebwe ribi n'ibihari bidashira” (6:4-5) mw'ishengero. Iki kintu ni ico ubugingo budashira n'urupfu. Ni co gituma Paulo abihirako, akabivugako ido n'ido muri ico gitabu cose, kandi akanabiherezako.

**Ubuntu bubane namwe:** Paulo yatanguje icete ciwe aya majambo: “ubuntu n'imbabazi n'amahoro” (1:2). Ahereza kuri ayo majambo nyene. Mu kuvuga ngo “ubuntu bubane namwe”, Paulo ariko aratwibutsa yuko, n'ubwo kugumana ubwizirwa bigoye, (ari na co gituma dukwiye “kurwana intambara nziza”), ntuturi twenyene. Intambara turwana n'isi, n'inyama na Satani ni intambara ikomeye mw'isi. Yamara ntutuyigwana twenyene. Uhoraho ari kumwe na twe: “kukw'Imana ari yo ikorera mu mitima yanyu, ikabaha gukunda no

*gukora ibiyihimbara” (Flp 2:13). Wenyene ubwiwe yavuze ati: “Ntaho nzoguhemukira, nta ho nzoguta” (Heb 13:5). Ivyo vyategerezwa kudutera intege no kudukomeza, kuko ijambo ry’Ikigiriki kuri 6:21 riri mu bwinshi, si mu rudende ni nzobakomeza, sinzobata. Imana ntiyari kumwe na Timoteyo wenyene, iri kumwe na twe uyu musu. Ni co gituma dukwiye “kurwana intambara nziza y’ukwizera, tugacakira ubugingo budashira ubwo twahamagariwe” (6:12).*

### AHO TWAVYABUYE

- Adeleye, Femi. 1999. *Preachers of a Different Gospel*. Kampala, Uganda: International fellowship of Evangelical Students.
- Andria, Solomon. 2006. “1 Timothy.” In *Africa Bible Commentary*, ed. Tokumboh Adeyemo, 1469-76. Nairobi, Kenya: Word Alive.
- Beck, James, and Craig Blomberg, ed. 2001. *Two views on Women in Ministry*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- Belleville, Linda. 1986. “Under Law”: Structural Analysis and the Pauline Concept of Law in Galatians 3: 21-4:11.” *Journal for the Study of the New Testament* 26: 53-78.
- Blomberg, Craig. 1999. *Neither Poverty Nor Riches: A Biblical Theology of Possessions* (NSBT 7). Nottingham, England: Apollos.
- Carson, D. A. 1984. “Matthew.” In *Expositor’s Commentary*, Vol.8, ed. Frank Gaebelin, 1-599. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2002. *Love in Hard Places*. Wheaton, IL: Crossway.
- Danker, Frederick, ed. 2000. *A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and Other Early Christian Literature*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- DeLacey, D.R. 1982. “The Sabbath/Sunday Question and the Law in the Pauline Corpus.” In *From Sabbath to Lord’s Day: A Biblical, Historical and Theological Investigation*, ed. D.A. Carson, 159-95. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- Doriani, Daniel. 1996. *Getting the Message*. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R.
- Earle, Ralph. 1978. “1 Timothy.” In *Expositor’s Bible commentary*, vol. 11, ed. Frank Gaebelin, 341-90. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- Editorial. 2001. “The Prosperity Gospel: An AJET Editorial.” *Africa Journal of Evangelical Theology* 20:1-2.
- Fee, Gordon. 1984. “The Gospel’ of Prosperity—an Alien Gospel.” *Reformation Today* 82:39-43.
- Grudem, Wayne. 1988. *The First Epistle of Peter* (TNTC). Grand Rapids. Mich.:Eerdmans.
- Gundry, Robert. 1970. “The Form, Meaning and Background of the Hymn Quoted in 1 Timothy 3:16.” In *Apostolic History and the Gospel*, ed. W. Ward Gasque and Ralph Martin, 203-22. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.
- Guthrie, Donald. 1990 (reprinted 2000). *The Pastoral Epistles*, rev. ed. (TNTC). Leicester, England: Inter-Varsity.
- Ham, Clay. 2000. “The Christ Hymn in 1 Timothy 3:16.” *Stone-Campbell Journal* 3: 209-28.
- Hays, J. Daniel. 2001. “Applying the Old Testament Law Today.” *Bibliotheca Sacra* 158: 21-25. Online: [http://www.biblicalstudies.org.uk/article\\_law\\_hays.html#top](http://www.biblicalstudies.org.uk/article_law_hays.html#top).
- Hodges, Melvin. 1953. *The Indigenous Church*. Springfield, MO: Gospel.
- Kelly, J. N. D. 1960. *A Commentary on the Pastoral Epistles: Timothy I & II, and Titus*. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson.
- Knight, George W. 1992. *The Pastoral Epistles: A Commentary on the Greek Text* (NIGTC). Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.
- Koukl, Gregory. 2001. *Never Read a Bible Verse*. Online: <http://www.str.org/site/News2?page=NewsArticle&id=5466>.

- Liefeld, Walter. 1999. *1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (NIVAC). Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- Lysaught, M. Therese. 2005. "Practicing the Order of Widows: A New Call for an Old Vocation." *Christian Bioethics* 11: 51-68.
- Marshall, I. Howard. 1989. "Universal Grace and Atonement in the Pastoral Epistles." In *The Grace of God, The Will of Man*, ed. Clark H. Pinnock, 51-68. Grand Rapids, MI: Academie Books.
- Metzger, Bruce, and Michael Coogan, eds. 1993. *The Oxford Companion to the Bible*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Moo, Douglas. 1984. "Jesus and the Authority of the Mosaic Law." *Journal for the Study of the New Testament* 20: 3-49. Online: <http://www.djmoo.com/articles/jesusandauthority.pdf>.
- Mounce, William D. 1993. *The Analytical Lexicon to the Greek New Testament*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2000. *Pastoral Epistles* (WBC, vol. 46). Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson.
- Ngewa, Samuel. 2009. *1 & 2 Timothy and Titus* (ABCS). Nairobi, Kenya: HippoBooks.
- Ouedraogo, Adama. 2006. "Prophets and Apostles." In *Africa Bible Commentary*, ed. Tokunboh Adeyemo, 1434. Nairobi, Kenya: WordAlive.
- Piper, John. 2000. "Are There Two Wills In God?" In *Still Sovereign*, ed. Thomas R. Schreiner and Bruce A. Ware, 107-31. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books. Online: [http://www.desiringgod.org/ResourceLibrary/Articles/ByDate/1995/1580\\_Are\\_There\\_Two\\_Wills\\_in\\_God/](http://www.desiringgod.org/ResourceLibrary/Articles/ByDate/1995/1580_Are_There_Two_Wills_in_God/).
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2003. *Let the Nations be Glad!* 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2007. "Prosperity Preaching: Deceitful and Deadly." Online: [http://www.desiringgod.org/ResourceLibrary/TasteAndSee/ByDate/2007/1993\\_Prosperty\\_Preaching\\_Deceitful\\_and\\_Deadly/](http://www.desiringgod.org/ResourceLibrary/TasteAndSee/ByDate/2007/1993_Prosperty_Preaching_Deceitful_and_Deadly/).
- Webb, William. 2001. *Slaves, Women & Homosexuals: Exploring the Hermeneutics of Cultural Analysis*. Downers Grove, IL: IVP Academic.
- Willard, Dallas. 1997. *The Divine Conspiracy*. New York: HarperSanFrancisco.
- Winter, Bruce. 2001. *After Paul Left Corinth: The Influence of Secular Ethics and Social Change*. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.
- Wolvaardt, Bennie. 2005. *How to Interpret the Bible: A Do-It-Yourself Manual*. London: Veritas College.

## **1 TIMOTEYO: IGITABU GIFASHA KWIGISHA**

### **1 Timoteyo 1:1-7**

<sup>1</sup> Paulo, intumwa ya kristo Yesu, nk'uko vyagezwe n'Imana Umukiza wacu na Kristo Yesu ivyizigiro vyacu, <sup>2</sup>ndakwandikiye Timoteyo, umwana wanje nyakuri mu kwizera. Ubuntu, n'imbabazi n'amahoro bibe kuri wewe, biva ku Mana Data wa twese no kuri Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu. <sup>3</sup>Nuko guma muri Efeso, nk'uko nakugiriye inama hamwe naja i Makedoniya kugira ngo uteshe ba bandi ntibigishe ibiciye ukundi, <sup>4</sup>ntibababare ivy'imigani y'ibinyoma n'ivyo kuzirora ivy'akaronda katagira iherezo bidafasha igikorwa c'Imana gikorera mu kwizera ariko bizana impari. <sup>5</sup>Arikw inyanduruko y'ukwigisha kwacu ni kugira ngo bagire urukundo ruva mu mutima utanduye, utarimw ijwi ribagiriza ikibi no ku kwizera kutar'uk'uburyarya. <sup>6</sup>Ivyo bamwe barabihushije, bata inzira, baja mu bitagira ikimazi kuba ari vyo bavuga, <sup>7</sup>bagomba kuba abigisha b'ivyagezwe ariko ntibatahura ivyo bavuga n'ivyo bashingira intahe, babishimikiye.

### **1:1-2 Paulo Intumwa, Ivyizigiro Vyacu, Timoteyo, "umwana nyakuri mu kwizera" wa Paulo**

Paulo atangurira iki cete mu kuvuga ku bintu bibiri vy'ingirakamaro cane:

(1) Paulo yariko arandikira Timoteyo mu bubasha bwiwe budasanze nk'intumwa ya Yesu Kristo.

Paulo yari yarobanuwe, arahindurwa mu buryo bw'igitangaza n'Imana (**Ivyak 9:1-31**); Paulo ubwiye yari yarabonye Umwami Yesu Kristo imbonankubone (**1 Kor 9:1, 15:8-9**); Paulo yari yararobanuwe n'Imana, arobanuriwe igikorwa c'intumwa kandi yari yarigishijwe ubwiye n'Imana (**Gal 1:11-24**), Paulo yari yarahishuriwe n'Imana amabanga atahishuriwe abandi. Paulo yahawe gukora ibitangaza vy'intumwa vy'ukuri (**2 Kor 12:1-12**), ukuba intumwa kwa Paulo kwavuye kw'itegeko ry'Imana, kandi inyigisho ziwe zisa n'inyigisho za Yesu Kristo ubwiye (**1 Tim 1:1; 6:3**).

(2) Uwusunika Paulo ni Imana ubwayo na “Kristo Yesu, ari we vyizigiro vyacu.” Abantu benshi bashira ivyizigiro vyabo n'indoto zabo, hamwe n'inkomezi zabo zose muri iyi si, no muri ubu bugingo, bibaza yuko inyuma y'ubu bugingo n'iyi si ata kindi kintu na kimwe kiriho, canke kibaho. Ni co gituma, Paulo avuga muri **1 Kor 15:19** ati, “Asangwa muri ubu bugingo bwonyene ari ho twizigira Kristo, turusha abandi bantu bose kuba abagowe.” Yamara, Paulo arazi yuko iyi si n'ubu bugingo atari vyo vyonyene bibaho. Ahubwo, hariho ibihe bidashira: hazobaho isi nshasha n'ijuru rishasha, kandi hariho n'ubugingo budashira, ubwo na bwo buhera ubu nyene, kuri abo bantu bakiriye Yesu Kristo nk'Umukiza n'Umwami wabo. Mbere Yesu Kristo ni we aganza ivyaremwe vyose, kandi abiwe azobahindura mw'ishusho yiwe (**Ivyak 2:22-36; Rom 8:26-39; 1 Kor 15**). Ni co gituma, Ububasha bwa Paulo nk'Intumwa, na Yesu Kristo, ububasha bukomeye vyose vyamukako akaba ari na we Mwami w'ijuru n'isi, batuma ibivugwa muri iki cete biba ivy'ingirakamaro cane.

1) Igihe abantu bashaka kumenya ingene bakwiye kubaho- kugira ngo bashikane ivyizigiro vyabo kandi baronke insiguro no kwumva yuko ata co bahajije- birukira he?, birukira ububasha ubwahe, kugira ngo babereke inzira?

A) Weho ku gite cawe bite? Wirukira he, uhanga amaso nde?

2) “Intumwa” ni iki, kandi akamaro k'intumwa ni akahe?

A) Ibisabwa dukunda gushira imbere ni ibihe?

B) Paulo yari afise iki yisangije nk'Intumwa?

C) Timoteyo ntiyari “Intumwa” nka Paulo. Ntiyari yarize bidasanzwe nka Paulo. Mugabo naho biri uko, yari umwigisha w'umwizigirwa w'ijambo ry'Imana. Yari afise “ibisabwa ki”, kandi ivyo bigutera intege gute?

D) Ni ibihe bimenyetso vyokwerekana intumwa nyakuri muri uru runganwe rwacu, muri ibi bihe turimwo?

1) Ni ibimenyetso ki abakiri bato n'abakristo bakiri bato mu kwizera bokurikira kugira ngo bagaragaze inyigisho nyakuri z'intumwa yu musu?

2) Twebwe abarongozi b'amashengero tunanirirwa he kugaragaza ko turi abasubiriye vy'ukuri mu kibanza c'Intumwa?

3) None ivyo twobikorakw iki?

3) Abantu bizigira iki kurusha ibindi vyose?

A) Abantu bo mw'ishengero ryawe bizigira iki kurusha ibindi vyose?

B) Weho wizigira iki kurusha ibindi vyose?

4) Paulo atubwira ko ivyizigiro vyacu nyamukuru bitegerezwa kuba ibihe?

A) Ashaka kuvuga iki muri ibi- Ni mu buryo ubuhe kandi ni kubera iki Kristo Yesu ari ivyizigiro vyacu?

5) Mbega ivyo vyizigiro bibonerwa muri Yesu Kristo bifitiye akamaro kangana gute abakristo bo mw'ishengero ryawe?

A) Ubibona gute?

B) Yesu weho agufitiye akamaro kangana gute? Kandi kubera iki?

C) Werekana ute *mu bugingo bwawe* ko Kristo Yesu ari ivyizigiro ryawe?

6) Ni izihe ngorane ubona muri Afirika zo kurera no gukuza abarongozi mw'ishengero?

A) Twokosora izo ngorane gute kugira ngo turonke abarongozi beza b'abakristo bakuze mu kwizera?

7) Rimwe na rimwe abarongozi bariho babona abafise ingabire yo kurongora nk'abakeba.

A) Ivyo uramaze kubibona biba mw'ishengero muri Afirika?



B) Ni intambuko izihe twofata mu kurera no guhagurutsa abarongozi bashasha mw'ishengero tutabanje gutera ubwoba abariho?

8) Paulo yita Timoteyo “umwana wiwe nyakuri mu kwizera.” (Muri **1 Kor 4:17** na ho nyene Paulo yita Timoteyo “umwana wanje nkunda ayobokera Umwami wacu”).

A) Mu mico y'Ikinyafirika, abantu babona gute canke bafata gute imigenderanire canke ubucuti buri hagati ya Paulo na Timoteyo?

B) Mbega Abapasitori bo muri Afirika barafise abantu bashobora gufata no kubona nka “Timoteyo” ni ukuvuga “umwana mu kwizera” uwo bashobora kurera no kumenyereza no kwigisha nk'umurongozi w'ishengero?

C) Hoba itandukaniro canke ubudasa ubuhe hamwe tworondera kumenyereza no kurera “abana nyakuri mu kwizera” kugira ngo bashobore gukora ibikorwa vy'uburongozi?

D) Twofata intambuko izihe kugira ngo *tumenyereze* abarongozi bashasha mw'ishengero kugira ngo tumenye neza tudakekeranya ko “ari abana bacu nyakuri mu kwizera”?

9) Mu rugendo rwa kabiri rwa Paulo rw'ivugabutumwa, yahuye na Timoteyo (yaja ari umwigishwa), aca aramukeba kubera Abayuda bari mu micungararo bategerezwa gukoreramwo bari hamwe (**Ivyak 16:1-5**). Mu nyuma muri urwo rugendo nyene, Timoteyo yabandanije gukorera muri Bereya inyuma yuko Paulo arungitswe i Atenayi. Yamara, Timoteyo yari afitiye akamaro kanini Paulo kugeza yaho Paulo yarungikiye itegeko ridasanze ishengero ry'i Bereya kugira ngo Timoteyo asange Paulo bidatebaganye na gato (**Ivyak 17:10-15**). Biboneka yuko Paulo yatanguye kumenyereza abarongozi basha akiri mu ntango. Paulo yabona ko kumenyereza abarongozi bashasha ari igikorwa gikomeye cane.

A) Ishengero rya Afirika ryokora riryo, hobaho ubudasa canke itandukaniro irihe?

B) Hamwe twokora durtyo, hoba itandukaniro canke ubudasa ubuhe mu bikorwa vyacu bwite?

### **1:2 Ubuntu, imbabazi, amahoro**

Paulo mu bisanzwe mu vyete vyawe ahera kuri iyi ndamukanyo “ubuntu n'amahoro.” Muri 1 Timoteyo honyene no muri 2 Timoteyo ni ho yongera kuri iyo ndamukanyo ijamba “imbabazi” ku ndamukanyo yiwe (umurongo wa 2). Mu “mbabazi” harimwo icyumviro c'impuhwe ku batishoboye, ba ntahonikora n'abarushwa. Umuhinga umwe ni we yagerageje gutandukanya icyumviro c' “imbabazi” n' “ubuntu” muri aya majamba: “[Imbabazi] zerekanwa ku wufise ingorane, uwubabaye, uwufise uburibwe, uwuri mu kaga, uwagize ivyago, ingaruka z'ivyaha, [ubuntu] na bwo bukoreshwa buboneka kuhari icaha no kwiyagiriza ubwakwo. Imbabazi zirafasha, zirasahiriza, ziratabara, ubuntu na bwo buraharira, imbabazi zirakiza, zirafasha, zirasomora, ziravura, ubuntu na bwo bureza, buroza bugasubiza no mu buryo ivyari vyononekaye.” (George W. Knight, *The Pastoral Epistles: a Commentary on the Greek Text*, NIGTC [Grand Rapids, MI; Eerdmans, 1992], 66)

1) Mw'isengesho ryiwe ryo kuramutsa Timoteyo ku murongo wa kabiri, Paulo ni we amwipfuzira “ubuntu, imbabazi n'amahoro.”—ni ukuvuga yuko Imana Data, na Yesu Kristo Umwami wacu ni bo soko y'ubuntu, n'imbazi n'amahoro.

A) Kubera iki Paulo yosenga ko Timoteyo yoronka ibi bintu bitatu biva ku Mana Data, na Kristo Yesu Umwami?

B) Kubera iki uyu musu abantu bakeneye “ubuntu, imbabazi n'amahoro” biva ku Mana Data na Yesu Umwami?

C) Abantu bagerageza kuronderera he uyu musu ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro mu bugingo bwabo?

D) Haba iki mu bugingo bw'abantu igihe bagerageje kuronderera ubuntu, imbabazi n'amahoro ahandi atari mu Mana biciye muri Yesu Kristo (kandi abantu baca bagerageza gukoresha iki kugira ngo bazibukire ukurondera ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro biva ku mana biciye muri Kristo Yesu)?

E) Uyu musu abakristo batahura gushika ku rwego rungana iki imbabazi n'ubuntu biva kuri Yesu Kristo?

2) Ku vyerekeye abarongozi b'amashengero nk'abantu Kristo acishamwo kugira ngo agaragaze ubuntu, imbabazi n'amahoro, raba ibi bikurikira:

A) Rimwe na rimwe abarongozi ntibagaragaza imbabazi ku bari musu y'abo, ku bo barongoye. Ni ko vyoba vyarabaye no kuri wewe, kuri wewe weho vyagenze gute?

B) Kubera iki abantu uriko urategura ko bazoba abarongozi mw'ishengero bakeneye imbabazi?

- C) Umaze kwerekwa Imbabazi na nde? Vyakugize ko ingaruka izahe? Vyagize ingaruka izihe ku ngeso zawe no ku myifato yawe?
- D) Hamwe woba uri umuntu uzwi ko ukunda kugirira imbabazi abandi, wibaza ko ivyo hari ingaruka vyogira kw'ishengero?

**1:3-4—Inyigisho ziciye ukundi, imigani y'abakecuru n'ivyo kuzirora akaronda katagira iherezo**

Ijambo ryasobanuwe ngaho hejuru “nk'inyigisho ziciye ukundi” rirongera rigakoreshwa kuri **1 Tim 6:3** (aho risobanurwa “ukwigisha ukundi”). Dufatiye ku bizungurutse iryo jambo, bisigura “kwigisha inyigisho inyuranye n'ubutumwa Bwiza Paulo yigisha”. N'ubwo izo nyigisho z'ibinyoma Paulo ariko aravuga zitasobanuwe ido n'ido, zisa n'uko zivuga ku vyerekeye: guhindukirira inyigisho zerekeye ukuzirora akaronda hamwe n'imigani y'abakecuru [mu yandi majambo ni ironyantango n'ironyabwoko] (**1 Tim 1:4, 4:7; 2 Tim 4:4; Tito 1:14, 3:9**); ivyerekeye ivyagezwe vy'Abayuda (**1 Tim 1:7; Tito 1:10, 14, 3:9**); kugerageza kunyikiza ukuri, ibihari, no kutumvikana (**1 Tim 1:4,6;6:4; 2 Tim 2:14, 16, 23; Tito 1:10; 3:9**); ikinyoma canke ububeshi (**1 Tim 4:1-3; 2 Tim 3:6-13; Tito 1:10-13**); Ubushakanyi (**1 Tim 1:19-20; 2 Tim 2:16, 19 na 2 Tim 3; Tito 1:15-16**); no gushaka kwironderera inyungu biciye mu nyigisho bigisha (**1 Tim 6:5; 2 Tim 3:2, 4; Tito 1:11**). Inyigisho zitari zo zishobora kuba zarimwo inyigisho zihakana Yesu Kristo, zibuza kurongora no kurongorwa, no kurya inyama (**1 Tim 4:1-5**), n'inyigisho zivuga ko kuzuka kuja kwarabaye (**2 Tim 2:18**). Nk'uko umuhinga umwe yabivuze mu nca make, izo nyigisho z'ibinyoma, zitari zo “zivanga inyigisho z'idini y'Ikiyahudi, ububeshi, n'uburozi, na maji” (William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles* [World Biblical Commentary, vol.46] (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), lxxv).

Akamaro k'ibi kabonekera mw'ijambo paulo yahisemwo kubwira Timoteyo ngo “ateshe” ba bandi (abagabo bamwe) ntibigishe ibiciye ukundi (umurongo wa 3). Iryo jambo rishobora guhindurwa ngo “Utegeke!” Nk'uko Mounce yongerako avuga ati iryo jambo “ni itegeko ry'igisoda kandi rikaba n'ijambo ryo mu mategeko, risigura ijambo itegeko ry'igisoda canke kurengutswa, umutahe wo kwitaba sentare” (Ico gitabo nyene: 18).

1) Abarongozi barakwiye gutahura Bibiliya, kandi bakamenya no kurobanura, hamwe no gusuzuma inyigisho zitari zo.

- A) Ni izihe nyigisho z'ibinyoma, z'ivyaduka ziri mu bibano vyacu dukwiye guhangana?
- B) Ni izihe nyigisho z'ivyaduka, z'ibinyoma, zinyuranye abakiri bato mw'ishengero ryawe bakwiye guhangana?
- C) Izo nyigisho z'ibinyoma, zidakwiye zizana ingaruka ki mw'ishengero?
- D) Twofata intambuko izihe kugira ngo duhangane n'izo nyigisho z'ibinyoma?

2) Inyigisho z'ibinyoma, z'ivyaduka, zitari zo zigira ingaruka ki ku bakristo bakiri bato mu kwizera mw'ishengero uyu musu?

- A) Abakristo batarakomera mu kwizera, n'ab'ari ho bagikizwa bosobanura gute, bagakumira inyigisho z'ibinyoma, bozimenya gute?

3) Paulo aduhanura kudashira umutima ku “migani y'abakecuru n'ivyo kuzirora vy'akaronda katagira iherezo”. Imigani ni inkuru yahimbwe kugira ngo itwereke ingene tubaho, canke turonke insiguro y'ibintu, ukuzirora akaronda bijanye no kumenya igisogokuruza, aho umuntu yakomotse, incuti n'ubwoko tuvamwo, dukomokamwo.

- A) Ni iyihe migani uzi abantu boba bitwaza (no ku giti cawe)?
- B) Ni iyihe mihango abantu bakora kugira ngo baronke ikiganza ciza ku ba sekuruza babo niyo boba barapfuye?

4) Soma **Flp 3:1-11** hanyuma murabe ico Paulo avuga ku nkomoko canke kuri ba sekuruza biwe mu b'i **Flp 3:4-5**.

- A) Ni kubera iki Paulo yabanje kuvuga ivyerekeye akaronda kiwe igihe yaca abarira Timoteyo ko adakwiye gushira umutima ku vyerekeye kuzirora akaronda?
- B) Iciumviro ca Paulo ku vyerekeye kuzirora akaronda ubigereraniye no kumenya Kristo ni ikihe?
- C) Iyo Paulo yaba ariko aravugana na we uyu musu, yari kuvuga ku vyerekeye iki?
- D) Twofasha dute abantu bacu kugira ngo bahangane e n'ivyo bintu?

### **1:5—Inyanduruko y’ukwigisha kwacu**

- 1) Abantu bafise intumbero nyamukuru izihe?
  - A) Intumbero nyamukuru zawe ni izihe?
  - B) Nk’abigisha, intumbero nyamukuru tuba dufise iyo duhagurutse kwigisha no kuvuga ubutumwa ni iyihe?
  - C) *Ni kubera* iki twipfuza kwigisha no kuvuga ubutumwa?
  - D) Nomenya gute ko ikinsunikira kwigisha no kuvuga ubutumwa ko atari ukwihenda kw’umutima wanje nishakira ubutegetsi, ububasha, ibiti, kuboneka, kwishira hejuru, kwemerwa, amahera, canke izindi nyungu mbi?
  
- 2) Intumbero y’ukwigisha kwa Paulo yari irengeye gutanga “ubwenge bwo mu mutwe gusa” canke kuronka urupapuro rw’umutsindo.
  - A) Paulo adondora, agenekereza gute intumbero nyamukuru y’ukwigisha kwiwe? (umurongo wa 5)
  - B) Kubera iki iyo itegerezwa kuba intumbero nyamukuru?
  - C) Kubera iki dukunda guha agaciro ivyigwa umuntu yagize hamwe n’impapuro z’umutsindo?
  - D) Twofata intambuko izihe kugira ngo tumenyereze canke dukuze ibisabwa vyiza ku murongozi?
  
- 3) Ku murongo wa 5 Paulo ashiraho isano n’imigenderanire iri hagati y’ivyo dukora abantu batubona (mu kugaragaza urukundo) n’ico turi co imbere mu mitima (umutima utanduye, umutima utatwagiriza ikibi, n’ukuri mu kwizera).
  - A) Ni kubera iki urukundo nyakuru ruboneka ku muntu afise umutima utanduye, umutima utamwagiriza ikibi, kandi afise ukwizera nyakuri?
  - B) Ni iki kibuzza imitima y’abanyeshengero kuba iyera?
  - C) Paulo ivyo yobikorakw iki?
  - D) Ni iki kibuzza imitima y’abanyeshengero kuba iyitagirizwa ikibi?
  - E) Paulo ivyo na vyo yobikorako iki?
  - F) Ni iki kibuzza ukwizera kw’abanyeshengero kuba ukw’ukuri?
  - G) Paulo yobikorakw’iki?
  - H) Twofata intambuko izihe kugira ngo dukosore ivyo nk’uko Paulo yobikora?
  - I) Abakristo benshi baragaragaje ukwizera kutagiramwo urukundo na gato canke ibindi bikorwa vyo kugaragaza ukwizera kwabo. None ingaruka z’ukwo kwizera kutagira ibikorwa ni izihe mw’ishengero?
  
- 4) Soma **Mrk 12:28-34** ku vyerekeye ivyo Yesu yavuze kw’ibwirizwa rikuru riruta ayandi yose.
  - A) Dufatiye ku muco w’ivyo Yesu yavuze, n’ivyo Paulo yavuze, kubera iki twiyumvira ko iyi itari intumbero y’abantu?
  - B) Nimba hariho itandukaniro hagati y’intumbero nyamukuru y’ubugingo bwawe n’ivyo Paulo avuga ko ari intumbero nyamukuru y’ukwigisha kwiwe, wibaza ko ukwiye guhindura iyo ntumbero nyamukuru?
  - C) Wobigenza gute mu kubihindura- ni izhe ntambuko ziboneka wofata muri iri yinga kugira ngo ugaragaze urukundo?
  - D) Woshobora gute gufasha abanyeshengero ngo bongere basuzume ubugingo bwabo kjugira ngo intumbero zabo mu buzima bwabo zise n’intumbero z’ivyo Yesu na Paulo bavuga?

### **1:6-7—Guhusha canke kuva mu ntumbero nyamukuru**

- 1) Paulo avuga yuko abantu bamwe (abagabo bamwe) baguye bakava muri ivyo bintu (ni ukuvuga bava mu nyigisho za Paulo n’intumbero y’ukwigisha kwiwe). Invugo yabo yabaye “iyitagira ivyamwa.” Ntibanatahura n’ivyo bavuga.
  - A) Ni uburyo ubwahe butandukanye umuntu ashobora kwiga inyigisho rukristo nyakuri n’ingene ashobora kubaho ubugingo rukristo?
  - B) Ni ikimenyetso ikihe cerekana ko umuntu atahura vy’ukuri ico ari co kuba umukristo- ko vy’ukuri yize inyigisho za Paulo?
  
- 2) Ni kubera iki abakristo bamwe b’uyu musi biyumvira yuko igihe utarenze ivyagezwe vya Mose uba uri mu migenderanire myiza n’Umwami?
  - A) Twokosora gute ico cyumviro c’abantu biyumvira ko bafise umwideremvyo wo kwiberaho mu

buzima bw'ivyaha?

### **1 Timoteyo 1:8-20**

<sup>8</sup> Ariko turazi yuko ivyagezwe ari vyiza, iyo umuntu abigenjeje nk'uko bikwiye ivyagezwe, <sup>9</sup> azi yukw ivyagezwe bitashiriweho umugororotsi ariko vyashiriweho abagarariji n'ibigaba, abatubaha Imana, n'abanyavyaha, abanegura ivyayo n'abakora ibizira, abica ba se na ba nyina, abicanyi, <sup>10</sup> abashakanyi, abagabo bendana, abanyaga abantu bakabashora, ababeshi, abarahira nabi, n'ibindi vyose birwanya ukwigisha kuzima, <sup>11</sup> gukurikira ubuntu bw'ubwiza bw'Imana ishemagizwa ubwo najejwe. <sup>12</sup> Ndashimira Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu yabishoboje, kuko yanyiyumviriyeye ko ndi uwo kwizigirwa, akampa ubusuku: <sup>13</sup> naho nabanje kumurogotako no kumuhiga no kumwambika ibara. Ariko naragiriwe ikigongwe kuko nabikoze ntabizi, ntarizera; <sup>14</sup> kandi ubuntu bw'Umwami wacu bwiyongeranye kuri jewe, bo n'ukwizera n'urukundo rubonerwa muri Kristo Yesu. <sup>15</sup> Iri jambo ni iryo kwizerwa, rikwiye kwemerwa rwose, yuko Kristo Yesu yazanywe mw'isi no gukiza abanyavyaha: muri bo jewe ndi agahebuza. <sup>16</sup> Ariko, icatumye ngirirwa ikigongwe ni ukugira ngo Yesu kristo yerekanire muri jewe gahebuza ukwihangana kwiwe kwose, mbe icitegererezo c'abazomwizera bakaronka ubugingo budashira.

<sup>17</sup> Umwami ahoraho, adapfa, ataboneka, ari we Mana imwe yonyene, igitinyiro n'icubahiro bibe ivyayo, ibihe bitazoshira. Amen. <sup>18</sup> Iri bwirizwa ndariguhaye, mwana wanje Timoteyo, nk'uko abavugishwa n'Imana bakuvuzeko ubwa mbere, ng'ufashwe na vyo kurwana intambara nziza, <sup>19</sup> ugumye ukwizera, ufise umutima utarimwo ijwi rikwagiriza ikibi; iryo bamwe bashibuye bakamera nk'ubwato busavye mu vy'ukwizera. <sup>20</sup> Mur'abo, umwe ni Humenayo na Aleksandro, abo nahaye Satani kugira ngo bibigishe kutarogota.

### **1:8-11—Ugukoresha neza Ivyagezwe**

1) Ivyagezwe ni iki?

- A) Ivyagezwe vy'Imana ni ibiki?
- B) Paulo avuga ko Ivyagezwe vyashiriweho ba nde?
- C) Ni kubera iki ari vyiza ko habaho ivyagezwe, amategeko?

2) Igihe tumenye neza ko twarenze ivyagezwe haca haba iki?

- A) Duhesha icubahiro canke duteza isoni abavyeyi n'imiryango yacu igihe turenze ivyagezwe?
- B) Ivyagezwe vy'Imana vyo bicura iki—Duhesha icubahiro canke duteza isoni data wa twese wo mw'ijuru n'umuryango w'Imana igihe turenze ivyagezwe vyayo?
- C) Bibiliya itubwira iki ku vyerekeye ingaruka zo kurenga Ivyagezwe vy'Imana?
- D) Woba uzi umuntu atigeze kurenga Ivyagezwe vy'Imana- ibihe vyose, mu buryo bwose aho ari ho hose, vyorooha canke bigora?
- E) Na we ni ko vyoba vyarakugendeye, nturigera urenga ivyagezwe vy'Imana?
- F) Kubera iki abantu baguma barenga Ivyagezwe—igihe cose, aho ari ho hose?

3) Kubera abantu batazigama, bataguma ma vyagezwe vy'Uhoraho neza, baca bakora imihango y'uburyo bwose n'ibindi bintu kugira ngo bagerageze kwiyeza no kwitunganya no kuba abera—bakagerageza kwikurako ivyaha vyabo ngo batebe bemerwe n'Imana.

- A) Ni iyihe mihango n'imigenzo uzi abantu bakoresha kugira ngo barabe ko bonezereza Imana canke ko bokwemerwa n'Imana?
- B) Kubera iki iyo migenzo n'imihango n'ivyo bagerageza gukora vyose ari impfagusa ku Mana, idashobora kubagira abera, n'abejewe imbere y'Imana?
- C) Mbega iyo ni yo nzira nziza yo kubikora canke umuntu acamwo kugira ngo abe uwera, utunganye canke na ho ni "imigani"?
- D) Iyo tugerageje kwicira inzira zinyuranye n'izo Imana yemera canke yaduciriye, kubera iki izo nzira zitayihesha icubahiro?
- E) Twofasha gute abantu tuzi kugira ngo bave muri izo nzira n'iyi migenzo bishingiye bo ubwabo itabafasha na gato (kandi idahesha n'Imana icubahiro)?

### **1:12-20—Akarorero ka Paulo**

1) Kuri **1:12-17** Paulo atubarira yuko yabonye inyishu y'ukugene umuntu yitunganya n'Imana.

- A) Mbega Paulo yarashoboye kugendera mu Vyagezwe vy'Imana, canke yarashoboye kubizigama? Nimba atabishoboye, yari umuntu ameze gute?

- B) Mbega Paulo yashoboye kwemerwa n’Imana gute n’ubwo vyamugora kugumya no kuzigama no kutarenga Ivyagezwe vy’Imana?
- C) Mbega twemerwa n’Imana biciye mu buryo ubuhe?
- D) None ibi bisigura, vyerekana iki ku vyerekeye intumbero canke akamaro k’Ivyagezwe?

2) “Ubuntu” bw’Imana ni iki?

- A) Mbega igikomeye cane ni icaha cawe canke ni ubuntu bwa Kristo?  
Ubwo buntu uburuka ubwakira gute?

B) Mbega “kumwizera” (umurongo wa 16) bisigura iki kandi bifasha iki mu bugingo bwacu?

C) Kumwizera “bisa gute canke bimeze gute”? Coba ari ikintu kiba mu kanya isase canke ni ikintu c’ibihe vyose tubaho?

3) I Timoteyo si igitabo candikiwe kwigisha Timoteyo gusa. Candikiwe kutwigisha na twebwe ubwacu.

- A) None ivyo tubizi gute, twobimenya gute?

### 1 Timoteyo 2:1-7

*<sup>1</sup>Irya mbere y’ibindi vyose, ndabahanura kwingingira abantu bose no kubasengera no kubasabira no kubashimira Imana: <sup>2</sup>kandi cane-cane abami n’abashizwe hejuru bose kugira ngo twame mu mahoro dutekereje, twubaha Imana turi inyankamugayo rwose. <sup>3</sup>Ivyo ni vyovyiza vyemerwa mu nyonga z’Imana Umukiza wacu, <sup>4</sup>igomba ko abantu bose bakizwa bagashika ku kumenya ivy’ukuri. <sup>5</sup>Kuko hari Imana imwe, kandi hari umuhuza umwe w’abantu n’Imana na we nyene ni umuntu, ni Kristo Yesu, <sup>6</sup>yitanze kw’incungu ya bose. Kandi ivyo bishingirwe intahe mu bihe vyavyo, <sup>7</sup>ni co nashiriweho kuba umusiguzi n’intumwa (mvuze ukuri, simbeshe) n’umwigisha wo kwigisha abanyamahanga ukwizera n’ivy’ukuri.*

### 2:1-7—Musengere abantu bose, cane cane abarongozi bacu

1) Kenshi na kenshi abantu baridoga, bakidodomba ku bintu bitagenda neza muri Leta, mu barongozi, mbere no mu bandi bantu.

A) Paulo avuga yuko dukwiye gukora iki?

B) Mbega Paulo ashira, aha uruhara rungana iki gusengera abandi? Twobimenya dute, shigikira ivyo uvuze?

C) Wibaza ko ari kubera iki gusenga kuri Paulo ari ikintu kirengeye ibindi vyose?

D) Twoshira imbere dute gusenga mu mashengero yacu?

2) Umurongo wa mbere utanga urutonde rw’amasengesho atandukanye, harimwo, kwingingira abantu bose no kubasengera; kubasabira no kubashimira Imana.

A) Kubera iki ari ngirakamaro gusengera abantu amasengesho y’uburyo bwose?

3) Ku murongo wa 2 Paulo avuga ko ayo masengesho yose ategerezwa gusengerwa “abami n’abashizwe hejuru, abategetsu”

A) Ku murongo wa 2 Paulo atanga mpamvu iyihe ituma dukwiye gusengera abashizwe hejuru, abategetsu?

B) Ni kubera iki ari nkenerwa ko “twama mu mahoro dutekereje, twubaha Imana turi inyankamugayo rwose”? Mbega ivyo birahagije ubwavyo, canke ni kubera izindi mpamvu canke ibindi bituma?

C) Ku murongo wa 4, Paulo aratanga iyindi mpamvu dukwiye gusengera abashizwe hejuru. Iyo mpamvu ni iyihe?

D) Kubera iki gusengera abashizwe hejuru, abategetsu ari ngirakamaro?

E) Mbega “kwama mu mahoro dutekereje, twubaha Imana turi inyankamugayo rwose” bifataniye he n’ugukwiza Ubutumwa Bwiza, kugira ngo abo tububwira bose bakizwe bashike ku kumenya ivy’ukuri?

F) “Twokengurukira Imana gute kubwo abami n’abashizwe hejuru” iyo tutemeranya n’imigambi yabo? Kubera iki dukwiye gukengurukira Imana abarongozi nk’abo?

### 1 Timoteyo 2:8-15

*<sup>8</sup>Nuko ndagoma ko abagabo basenga hose, batarika amaboko yera, bataratse, batagira ibihari. <sup>9</sup>Kandi n’abagore nyene, ndagomba ko bambara imyambaro biberanye, bagendane isoni badahugumba kandi badashazisha gutsiba umushatsi, canke izahabu, canke imaragarita, canke impuzu z’igiciro kinini, <sup>10</sup>ariko*

*bashazishe ibikorwa vy'ingeso nziza, nk'uko bikwiye abagore bavuga yuko bubaha Imana.* <sup>11</sup> *Umugore yige atekereje agamburuka rwose.* <sup>12</sup> *Ariko sinkundira umugore ko yigisha canke kw'aganza umugabo, ariko atekereze.* <sup>13</sup> *Kuko Adamu ari we yabanje kuremwa, hanyuma Eva.* <sup>14</sup> *Kandi Adamu si we yahenzwe, ariko umugore ni we yahenzwe agwa mu bicumuro.* <sup>15</sup> *Yamara azokizwa kubw'ukuvyara, ni bashishikara kwizera no kugira urukundo no kwezwa, bifatanye no kudahugumba.*

Walter Liefeld mu gitabo ciwe *The NIV Application Commentary, 1 and 2Timothy/Titus* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1999), 95-96, avuga ibi kuri iyo mirongo: “Intumbero nyamukuru yo kwigisha muri 1 Timoteyo 2:8-10 s' ugutegeka *igikorwa* co gusenga (itegeko ridasanzwe ryo gusenga rija ryaratanzwe ku mirongo ya 1-2) yamara ni inyifato y'abagabo n'abagore igihe bariko barasenga . . . Paulo ariko arahangana n'ikibazo c'inyifato gifatiye ku vyakorwa n'imigenzo mu madini ku bagabo no ku bagore. Yarashimangiye ko uko baboneka inyuma ku rukoba kudategerezwa kuba gutandukanye n'uko bameze imbere mu mutima. Ku mirongo ya 9-10 akarorero n'uko ukugororoka canke ugushaza kw'abagore kw'imbere mu mutima gutegerezwa kubonekera mu bikorwa vyiza. Kera mu Bugiriki, mbere vyari bikiriho no mu gihe ca Paulo, impuzu zizimvye, z'ibicika, ugutsiba umushatsi hamwe n'amahereni vyambarwa n'abakobwa hamwe n'abagore b'ingeso mbi. Ni co gituma Paulo yabwira abigeme n'abagore ko bakwiye kwambara 'bakikwiza'.

Kuba yaravuze ku mpuzu, ku gutsiba imishatsi, izahabu, n'imaragarita vyerekana impamvu zibiri zituma atari vyiza. (1) Ica mbere birazimvye cane. Iryo jambo gishaje ubwaryo ririkwiye, kand' ijambo bakoresheje ku mpuzu risigura kuzimba (igiciro kinini). (2) Ica kabiri ni ukugene abantu babibona, ico biyumvira ku muntu yambaye gurtyo, biyumvira ko ari umunyango mbi.”

### **2:8—Ugusenga kw'abagabo gukwiye kwiburuka mu bugingo bwera**

- 1) Ku murongo wa 8 Paulo avuga ku *bagabo*. Avuga ko abagabo bakwiye gusenga “bataratse kandi batagira ibihari”.
  - A) Kubera iki gusenga utaratse kandi utagira ibihari ari ngirakamaro cane ku masengesho yacu?
  - B) Kubera Paulo ariko aravuga ku bagabo mu buryo bwihariye, uyu murongo werekana ko ivyaha bifata abagabo cane cane ari ibihe?
  - C) Mwibaza ko ari kubera iki abagabo “bakunda kuraka” (gushavura) kandi bigatuma haba “ibihari” no kutumvikana?
  - D) Twokora iki kugira ngo dufashe abagabo bo mw'ishengero ryacu batsinde ivyo vyaha, hanyuma babone kubaho “ubugingo butunganye no kuba mu mutekano, mu mahoro bubaha Imana ari inyankamugayo rwose?”
- 2) Intumbero nyamukuru Paulo ashikiriza muri iyi mirongo ni uko “abantu bose bakizwa bagashika ku kumenya ivy'ukuri”. Kabiri kose yaravuze ku kugene *babaho* bifatiye ku masengesho yacu (imirongo ya 2 na 8).
  - A) Kubera iki kandi ni gute ubuzima bwacu n'ukugene tubayeho bifatanye n'ingene dushobora gushikana abantu ku kumenya ububasha bw'agakiza bwa Kristo?
  - B) Nk'ishengero, twokora iki kugira ngo iyi mirongo ibe iyirongora amashengero yacu, bayihagarareko cane mu bugingo bw' amashengero yacu?

### **2:9-15—Amasengesho y'abagore ategerezwa kwiburuka mu bugingo butunganye**

- 1) Ico ciyumviro nyene ca Paulo kibandaniriza ku murongo wa 9—ko amasengesho dusengera abandi (cane cane abarongozi) na yo nyene ategerezwa kwiburuka mu bugingo butunganye. Ico ciyumviro rero agitumbereza cane cane ku bagore.
  - A) Nimba abagabo bakwegwa cane n'ivyaha vy'ishavu n'ivy'ibihari, iyi mirongo yo yerekana ko abagore na bo bakwegwa cane n'ivyaha ibihe?
  - B) Twokora iki kugira ngo dufashe abagore bo mu mashengero yacu baneshe, batsinde, barengere ivyo vyaha hanyuma babone “kwama mu mahoro batekereje, bubaha Imana, ari inyankamugayo”?
  - C) Kuba yaravuze ku “gutsiba imishatsi, kwambara izahabu n'imaragarita, n'impuzu z'ibiciro binini” ku murongo wa 9 vyerekana ko icyumviro Paulo yari afise mu mutwe bari abagore batunze. Yamara ko ibivugwa hano bifatiye ku *gusenga*, nimba abo bagore barashobora kwigurira ivyo bizimvye no kuvyambaro, ari vyo zahabu, imaragarita, n'impuzu z'ibiciro binini, ni kubera iki none yahagarara cane ku nyambaro?
  - D) Mbega hari ibisharizo vyo ku mubiri mu mico yacu canke mu bihugu vyacu vyotuma abantu bibaza

kwubaha Imana ico ari co, n'ico ari co kuba umukristo?

E) “Ibikorwa vyiza” (umurongo wa 10) no “kwiga batekereje” (umurongo wa 11) bihuriye he n'ukugene umugore akwiye kwambara no kwishariza? Canke hari ikindi kintu gikomeye Paulo ashaka gushika ko, kuvuga ngaha?

### **1 Tim 3:1-13**

<sup>1</sup>Iri jambo ni iryo kwizerwa: umuntu ni yagomba kuzezwa ishengero, aba yipfuye igikorwa ciza. <sup>2</sup>Nuk'umuzewashengero akwiye kutaba k'umugayo kandi akwiye kuba umugabo afise umugore umwe gusa, kandi abe utarenza urugero, adahugumba, aganza ingeso ziwe, akunda gutanga indaro, afise ubwenge bwo kwigisha, <sup>3</sup> atari umunoho wa vino, canke umusinzi, ariko abe umurwaneza, atitoraguzwa, atari inkunzi y'amahera, <sup>4</sup> aganza neza abo mu rugo rwiwe, abana biwe bamwumvira, yanka umugayo wose. <sup>5</sup> (Utazi kuganza abo mu rugo rwiwe yoshobora ate kuzigama ishengero ryiwe?). <sup>6</sup> Kandi ntakwiye kuba muto mu kwizera kugira ngo ntiyikakishye, ngo atembe, agacirwakw'iteka wa murwanizi yaciriweko. <sup>7</sup> Kandi akwiye gushingirwa intahe neza n'abo hanze kugira ngo ntatembere mu mugayo no mu mutego wa wa Murwanizi. <sup>8</sup> Kandi n'abakozi b'ishengero na bo nyene, bakwiye kuba inyankamugayo batavuga indimi zibiri, kandi ntibabe abatwawe na vino nyinshi, canke abipfuzwa inyungu mbi. <sup>9</sup> Ariko bagumye ibanga ryo kwizera, bafise imitima itarimwo ijwi ribagiriza ikibi. <sup>10</sup> Kandi abo babanze kugezwa, maze nibatabonekako umugayo babone gukora igikorwa c'ibango ryabo. <sup>11</sup> N'abagore nyene babe inyankamugayo, batarentaniriza abandi, batarenza urugero, bizigirwa muri vyose. <sup>12</sup> Umukozi w'ishengero wese abe umugabo afise umugore umwe gusa, aganza neza abana biwe n'abo mu rugo rwiwe. <sup>13</sup> Kukw abakoze neza ico gikorwa c'ibango ryabo bironkera igishingo ciza n'ubushizi bw'amanga bwinshi mu kwizera Kristo Yesu.

Walter Liefeld mu gitabo ciwe *The NIV Application Commentary, 1 na 2 Timoteyo/Tito* (Grand Rapids MI: Zondervan, 1999), 116, aravuga ibi kuri iyo mirongo: “Ni nkenerwa kubona ko ngaha kuri 1 Timoteyo 3:1 Paulo yerekana ico ari co kwitwa umuzewashengero, umwepisikopi dufatiye ku bikorwa (‘igikorwa ciza’), si igitu canke icubahiro. Ntariko arabwiriza canke ahamagarira abantu ngo barondere ibiti canke ivyubahiro canke ibikorwa.”

### **3:1-13 Ibisabwa ku barongozi b'ishengero**

- 1) Raba ku rutonde rw'ibisabwa abazewashengero (abakuru b'ishengero, abapasitori ba mbere, bakuru, abepisikopi) ku mirongo ya 1-7:
  - A) Ni ibihe bisabwa abagabo kenshi na kenshi usanga badafise? Ni kubera iki bimeze gurtyo?
  - B) Twokora iki nk'ishengero ngo dufashe abagabo bacu kugira ngo babe abakwiye ibisabwa muri ivyo vyose Paulo adondagura?
- 2) Raba ku bisabwa abadiyakoni, abakozi b'ishengero guhera kuri 8-12:
  - A) Ni ibihe bisabwa abagabo bakunda gusanga batujuje? Kubera iki ari ko bimeze?
  - B) Twokora iki nk'ishengero kugira ngo dufashe abagabo bacu buzuzwe ivyo bisabwa?
- 3) Ibisabwa ku bakuru b'ishengero (imirongo 1-7) no ku badiyakoni ari bo bakozi b'ishengero (8-12) ni bimwe mu bisabwa gusa ariko ibisabwa birengeye ivyo, ntivyanditswe vyose, ibikenewe kuboneka ku bakuru b'ishengero. Ivyo turashobora kubirabira muri Tito 1:5-11. Na ho hafise nk'ivyo nyene n'ubwo vyose bidasa bisabwa abarongozi. Gereranya urutonde rwo muri 1 Timoteyo n'urwo muri Tito hanyuma mwihweze ibi bikurikira:
  - A) Dufatiye kuri izo ntonde zibiri z'ibisabwa:
    - 1) Umurongozi w'ishengero ategerezwa kuba afise ubumenyi n'ubwenge ubuhe?
    - 2) Kubera iki ubwo bumenyi n'ubwo bwenge ari nkenerwa?
    - 3) Ni gute nk'ishengero dushobora gusuzuma nimba umuntu yipfuzwa kuba umurongozi ko akwiye ivyo bisabwa, ubwo bwenge n'ubwo bumenyi?
  - B) Dufatiye kuri izo ntonde z'ibiri z'ibisabwa:
    - 1) Ni imyifato n'ingeso izihe umurongozi w'ishengero ategerezwa kugira?
    - 2) Ni kubera iki izo ngeso n'iyi myifato ari ngirakamaro? Nk'ishengero twosuzuma gute ko nyene kwipfuzwa kuba umurongozi afise izo ngeso n'iyi myifato bisabwa?
  - C) Dufatiye kuri izo ntonde zibiri z'ibisabwa:
    - 1) Ni imigenderaniye iyihe n'abatari abakristo hamwe n'ukumenyekana guki umurongozi

w'ishengero ategerezwa kugira?

2) Kubera iki iyo *migenderanire* n'ukwo *kumenyekana* ari ngirakamaro k'umurongozi w'ishengero ku bo hanze (abatari abakristo)?

3) Nk'ishengero twosuzuma gute ko uwo arondera kuba umurongozi w'ishengero afise *imigenderanire n'ukumenyekana ku batari abakristo* imeza neza?

4) Ibihugu bitandukanye n'imico itandukanye bikunda gushira hejuru no guha agaciro imyifato n'ingeso zitandukanye. Ibihugu bimwe bikunda guha agaciro ibintu nko kwibako, no kugira ico umuntu ashitseko, ico yamaze, bakirengagiza umuryango hamwe n'imigenderanire n'abandi bantu. Abandi bantu canke iyindi mico canke ibihugu ugasanga bishira imbere umwumvikano kenshi na kenshi ugasanga mbere baranirengagije ico umuntu yokoze ku gatwe kiwe n'ico yamaze. Turakwiriye kumenya neza ibintu ibihugu vyacu biha agaciro, kubera yuko ibihugu vyacu bishobora kuba bidaha agaciro ivyo Paulo yaha agaciro ku barongozi b'ishengero.

A) Ni ibintu ki Paulo avuga muri **1 Tim 3:1-13** ikibano cacu na co nyene cipfuzwa kubona mu bantu?

B) Ni ibihe bintu Paulo avuga kuri **1 Tim 3:1-13** n'ikibano cacu na co nyene kitipfuzwa kubona mu bantu bakibamwo?

C) Kuri ivyo bintu n'ubwo bikenewe ariko ikibano cacu ata co kibivugako, twokorera iki nk'Ishengero abo dutegura kuba abarongozi bacu kugira ngo ivyo Paulo avuga ko bisabwa ku murongozi w'ishengero bikunde vyinjire muri bo babigendere?

5) Ihweze neza hariho ijamba rimwe gusa rihuriweko kuri izo ntonde z'ibisabwa ku bakuru b'amashengero (umurongo wa 4), ku bakozi b'ishengero (umurongo wa 8), no ku bagore (umurongo wa 11) na ryo ni kuba "inyankamugayo", ahandi na ho bakoresha izina mvarivuga canke irivuga mvazina. Iryo jambo nyene twongera kuribona ku mpera ya **1 Tim 2:2**. Iryo jambo risigura "ko umuntu yigenza neza, afise ingeso nziza, ata mahinyu ariko, agororotse, atagira ko agasembwa, kandi kubw'ivyo "*akwiriye kwubahwa*" canke guhabwa icubahiro. Ibintu nko "kutabak'umugayo", imvugakuri, icubahiro, intungane ni vyo bituma umuntu yitwa umunyabuntu, canke ni vyo bigize "ubuntu", bigatuma akwiye icubahiro." Iki gisabwa rero ni ikintu gikomeye kuri Paulo agiha agaciro gakomeye.

A) Mu nyigisho zanyu, mu mpanuro zanyu, no mu kuvuga ubutumwa kwanyu mu mashengero zanyu, inyigisho ku vyerekeye ubuntu, kuba inyankamugayo, bihabwa agaciro kangana iki, bihabwa uruhara rungana iki, vyigishwa kangahe?

B) Twokora iki kugira ngo abantu bacu—cane-cane abarongozi bacu n'abo dutegurira kuzoba abarongozi batahure akamaro ku kubaho ubugingo bukwiriye icubahiro kidasanze?

6) Ku murongo wa 2, aho havuga ko umukuru w'ishengero canke umwepisikopi akwiye kuba "umugabo afise umugore umwe gusa", mu Kigiriki ho havuga ko "ategerezwa kuba "umugore umwe ku mugabo umwe". Iryo jambo nyene ni ryo rikoresha ku murongo wa 12 ku vyerekeye abadiyakoni ari bo bakozi b'ishengero, kandi kuri **1 Tim 5:9** na ho havuga ngo "uwar'afiswe n'umugabo umwe gusa". Bibiliya ntibuza abagabo barongoye abagore benshi kuba abanyeshengero, n'ubwo Bibiliya ishigikiye cane ko umugabo arongora umugore umwe gusa kandi ko n'umugore arongorwa n'umugabo umwe gusa. Bishoboka ko ngaha urugezo canke ingingo ngenderwako ko ari uko umurongozi w'ishengero ategerezwa kuba afise umugore umwe (iyo aja yararongoye, kuko kurongora ubwakwo si ikintu gisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe umurongozi w'ishengero). Ikintu nyamukuru gishimikirwa ko cane ni ubwizigirwa no kutaryarukana umugabo ategerezwa kwereka umugore wiwe.

A) Ni kubera iki kutaryarukana no kwizigirana mu bubakanye ari ikintu gikuru gisabwa Paulo asubiramwo kenshi ku bakuru b'amashengero no ku bakozi b'amashengero?

B) Nubwo uguharika canke kurongora abagore benshi cari ikintu cakorwa muri Isirayeli ya Kera, mu gihe Paulo yandika ivyo vyasa n'ivyahaheze ko abagore baharikwa. Mbega mu bibano no mu mico yacu ngaha mu Burundi guharika cose ari ikintu kigiteje isibe ishengero rikwiye kugira ico kirivuzeko cane cane ku burongozi b'ishengero?

C) Hamwe imirongo ya 2 na 12 itokwemerera umugabo afise abagore benshi kuba umukuru canke umushingantahe w'ishengero canke mbere n'umudiyakoni ari we mukozzi w'ishengero, kubera iki bikwiye kumera gurtyo, kandi wobisigurira gute uwo mugabo nimba wewe yumva ko yoba umudiyakoni mwiza canke yahamagariwe kuba umukozzi w'Imana n'aho afise abagore benshi?

7) Raba neza, ibisabwa bitatu vya nyuma ku bakuru b'ishengero canke abashingantahe b'ishengero (kuba



aganza neza abo mu rugo rwiwe, atari ho acihana, kandi ari inyankamugayo ku bo hanze [guhera ku murongo wa 4-7] ni ngirakamaro kuri Paulo, kuko ni vyo bisabwa vyonyene *bisiguwe* igituma ari ngirakamaro.

- A) Mwibaza ko ari kubera iki Paulo yungikanijemwo ibindi bisabwa ku bashingantahe b'ishengero no ku bakozi baryo muri iyo mirongo ya 2-12?
- B) Igihe amashengero yacu yarobanuye umuntu akamugira umushingantahe w'ishengero canke akamugira umukozi waryo, araba ibisabwa ibihe, kandi aba ari kubera iki baravye, batoye ivyo bisabwa kugira ngo abe ari vyo bishimikiza mu kumurobanura no kumwandikira ico gikorwa?
- C) Twokora iki nk'ishengero kugira ngo ivyo dusaba ku bashingantahe b'ishengero n'abakozi baryo bibe mu murongo umwe n'ivyo Paulo avuga?

8) Kimwe mu bisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe umurongozi w'ishengero kidasabwa ku badiyakoni ni uko *aba afise ubwenge bwo kwigisha canke aba afise ingabire yo kwigisha, aba ashoboye kwigisha*. Aha ni kubera igikorwa c'umudiyakoni ari ugukorera abandi akoresheje amaboko n'ibindi, ni igikorwa co gufasha, co gukorera abandi, co kwiga ingorane z'abantu no kuzitorera umuti (raba **Ivyak 6:1-6**). Igikorwa canke akamaro k'umudiyakoni ari we mukozi w'ishengero ni igikorwa c'impwemu gikomeye. Walter Liefeld muri The NIV Application Commentary, 1 na 2 Timothy/Titus (Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan, 1999), 138-139, avuga ibi ku badiyakoni: “Kugira ngo dukwize intumbero z'abadiyakoni ba mbere, hariho ibintu bitatu bikenewe: (1) amashengero ategerezwa gutera intambuko, akarondera abagabo n'abagore b'intungane b'invugakuri, b'inyankamugayo, abagororotsi, nk'uko bisabwa muri 1 Timoteyo 3. (2) Abo bantu bategerezwa kuba bazi ubwenge babona iyo bariko baraja n'iyi bajana abandi, bafise umutima wo gukorera abandi kandi bafise n'ubushake, ubugombe bwo gukorera abandi, mbere baja baranavyerekanye imbere yuko babirobanurirwa. Bakwiye kuba abadiyakoni imbere yuko barobanurirwa kuba abadiyakoni. Bikwiye kuba bibarimwo, babikora naho batorinda kubirobanurirwa. (3) Ishengero ritegerezwa kubikora kugira ngo ritunganirize umubiri wa Kristo wose. Ivyo bitegerezwa kugaragarira ikibano gikikije iryo shengero, kugira ngo *ntibabibone gusa*, ariko na bo *banezererwe* igikorwa c'ubuntu n'urukundo rw'ishengero.”

- A) Nk'ishengero uyu muhamagaro tuwushikana dute ku bijanye n'abakozi b'ishengero ari bo badiyakoni bacu?
- B) Abadiyakoni bacu batahura kandi bakira gute igikorwa gikomeye c'impwemu bakora?
- C) Twokora iki nk'ishengero kugira ngo tugarukane akamaro k'igikorwa ca Bibiliya cakorwa n'abadiyakoni?

### **1 Timoteyo 3:14-16**

<sup>14</sup> *Nkwandikiye ivyo, nizigiye ko nzoza i wawe vuba: <sup>15</sup> ariko ni naba ngitevye, n'ukugira ngo uzumenye uko bikwiye kugenze mu ngoro y'Imana, ni yo shengero ry'Imana nzima, vyongeye ni yo nkingi ishigikiye ukuri. <sup>16</sup> Nta wuhakana yukw ibanga ryo kwubaha Imana ridahambaye cane, ni iri: umwe yerekanywe afise umubiri, akaboneka kw ari umugororotsi mu mpwemu, akabonwa n'abamarayika, akamenyekanishwa mu banyamahanga, akizererwa mw'isi, akaduzwa agahabwa ubwiza*

Ku murongo wa 15, Paulo adondora ku bintu bitatu bivuga aho Timoteyo akwiye gukorera: 1) Ingoro (Inzu) y'Imana, 2) Ishengero ry'Imana nzima; 3) Inkingi ishigikiye ukuri. Ijambo ry'Ikigiriki risigura ingoro y'Imana rishobora gusigura aho kuba (“inzu”) n'ikindi kintu cose kiba muri iyo nzu. Ibi bica vyerekana ibintu bibiri: 1) Aho Imana iba ibihe vyose (inzu yayo) ni mu ngoro, ni ishengero, abantu bayo; na 2) abantu b'Imana si urwego, yamara bameze nk'umuryango (inzu y'Imana)- kandi ntudukwiye kwihenda canke ngo dukore ikosa: ni inzu, umuryango w'Imana, s'umuryango wacu.

“Ishengero” [“ikoraniro” mu Kigiriki] ry'Imana nzima” ryerekana ko ishengero, igihe rihuriye rikoraniye hamwe, rigaragaza ububeho bw'Imana mu buryo budasanze. Mwibuke yuko Yesu yaryise “ishengero ryanje”: ni we soko canke yaritanguje (**Mat 16:18**); ni we mutwe w'iryo shengero (**Ef 1:18-23**), kandi yavuze yuko “aho babiri canke batatu bazoba bakoraniye mw'izina ryiwe, na yo izoba hagati muri bo” (**Mat 18:20**).

“Inkingi ishigikiye ukuri” yerekana n'imiburuburi ibintu bibiri: 1) Hariho “ukuri”. Yesu ni ukuri (**Yoh 14:16**), ijamba ry'Imana ni ukuri (**Yoh 17:17; 2 Tim 2:15**). Ishengero ni ngirakamaro cane mu gushigikira ukuri no kukugaragaza no mu kukumenyeshya, kukwamamaza.

1) Dufatiye ku ngoro y'Imana (inzu y'Imana):

- A) Mbega abantu b'inyuma y'ishengero batubona nk'umuryango w'Imana?

- 1) Nimba atariko batubona ni kubera iki?
    - 2) Nimba batubona ko turi umuryango w’Imana, mbega babona turi abo kwipfuzwa nk’umuryango w’Imana, umuryango utagira agahaze, umuryango umeze neza, canke nk’umuryango wuzuye mwo ibibazo, umuryano, ukutumvikana?
  - B) Mbega tweho ubwacu twibona nk’umuryango, turitanaho, tukitwararika nk’abava mu muryango ukundana?
  - C) Mbega nk’ishengero twokora iki kugira ngo abantu bose mw’ishengero ryacu bose bafatwe kumwe, kandi bafatwe nk’abantu bava mu muryango wacu?
- 2) Dufatiye kw’ishengero ry’Imana nzima”:
- A) Mbega ijamba ishengero ryibazwakw’iki mu kibano, ryakirwa gute mu kibana? Ni kubera iki bimeze biryo?
  - B) Kubera ishengero rikora ku mutima w’Imana, ridasanze kuri Kristo; mbega hari ivyokorwa kugira ngo turushirize kwegera iryo shengero?
- 3) Dufatiye kw’ishengero nk’ “inkigi ishigikiye ukuri”:
- A) Mbega abatari abakristo, abapagani bo mu kibano cacu baremera ko hariho “ukuri”? Nimba bavyemera, bibaza ko uko kuri ari iki canke ukuhe?
  - B) Mbega turashoboye abakristo bacu, abanywanyi bacu kugira ngo bashobore “gushigikira ukuri” kwa Kristo n’ijamba ryiwe igihe bavugana canke bakorana n’abatarakizwa? Nimba bitari uko, twokora iki kugira ngo dushoboze abanywanyi bacu, tubahe ibikoresho vyose bikwiye?
  - C) Ishengero rifise kandi rikora amabanga menshi, rigakora n’ibikorwa vyinshi mu bugingo bw’abantu.
    - 1) Ni ibikorwa ivyahe n’amabanga ayahe ishengero ryacu rikora mu buzima n’ubugingo bw’abantu?
    - 2) Twokora dute kugira ngo ibango, igikorwa nyamukuru c’ishengero ryacu kibe “ugushigikira no kuba inkigi y’ukuri”?
- 4) Tumaze kuraba ivyo Paulo yavuze kw’ishengero ivyo ari vyo:
- A) Hari ibintu dukora tutari dukwiye gukora, kugira ngo tugendere mu murongo w’ivyo Paulo avuga kw’ishengero rikwiye gukora?
  - B) Mbega nta bintu twari gukora ariko twirengagije kugira ngo tugendere mu murongo ivyo Paulo avuga kw’ishengero rikwiye gukora?
- 5) Ivy’ukuri kuri Yesu Kristo—Ukwihindura umuntu, ukubambwa kwiwe, ukuzuka kwiwe, ukuduzwa mw’ijuru kwiwe, guhabwa icubahiro kwiwe, ivyo vyose vyavuzwe ku murongo wa 16. Dufatiye kuri ukwo kuri:
- A) Mbega abantu bacu vy’ukuri baratahura ukuri kwerekeye kuri Kristo, bakamenya ko ivyo vyabaye kuri Yesu wenyene, n’akamaro k’ukwihindura umuntu kwiwe, ukubambwa, ukuzuka, ukuduzwa mw’ijuru kwiwe, no guhabwa icubahiro kwiwe?
  - B) Mbega “twatura, tukamamaza Kristo” dute mu bihugu vyacu? Hari ibintu twari dukwiye gukora mu buryo bunyuranye n’ubwo twahora dukoramwo kugira ngo Kristo avugwe, yamamazwe, atangazwe vy’ukuri- mu majamba no mu bikorwa?
- 6) Murabe neza ku mirongo ya 2, 4, 5, 12 na 15 hariho ugushusha kuri hagati y’umuryango/ urugo/inzu n’ibiri muri rwo/yo hamwe n’ishengero:
- A) Mbega imiryango y’uyu musu isa ite n’ishengero rya Kristo?
  - B) Mbega imiryango y’uyu musu yosa ite n’ishengero rya Kristo?
  - C) Twokora iki kugira ngo dufashe imiryango yacu ibe uburorero bwiza bw’ishengero rya Kristo?

### **1 Timoteyo 4:1-7a**

*<sup>1</sup>Ariko Mpwemu avuga avyeruye yuko mu bihe bizoza bamwe bazota ivyizerwa, bagashira umutima ku vy’impwemu zizimiza no ku vy’inyigisho z’abadayimoni, <sup>2</sup>bavugisha uburyarya bw’abanyabinyoma, bokejwe icapa mu mitima yabo ibagiriza ikibi, <sup>3</sup>baziza kwabirana, baziza n’ivyo kurya, kandi ari ivyo Imana yaremye kugira ngo abizera, bakamenya ivy’ukuri, babirye bashima. <sup>4</sup>Ico Imana yaremye cose ni ciza, ntiharimw’ico gutabwa, iyo cakiriwe n’ushima: <sup>5</sup>kuko kiba gihezagiwe n’ijamba ry’Imana no gusenga. <sup>6</sup>Ni wibutsa bene Data ivyo, uzoba uri umukozi mwiza wa Kristo Yesu, yarerewe mu majamba y’ukwizera n’ay’inyigisho nziza*

wakurikiye. <sup>7</sup>Arikw imigani ihumanya n'iy'abakecuru ntuyemere.

**4:1-7a—Ingorane z'inyigisho z'ivyaduka canke z'ibinyoma mw'ishengero**

Paulo yaja yavuze ko hariho ingorane mw'ishengero ryo muri Efeso (aho Timoteyo yari Pasitori), muri izo ngorane harimwo inyigisho z'ibinyoma zazanywe n'abagabo kanaka (**1 Tim 1:3-4, 18-20**). Yaravuze ku bintu bikomeye vy'ishengero: Akamaro k'amasengesho yiburuka mu bugingo butanduye, bwejejwe, kugira ngo abantu bashobore kumenya ukuri kw'agakiza ka Kristo (**2:1-15**). Akamaro canke ukuba nkenerwa ko abantu bakwiye ibisabwa ari bo barongora ishengero (**3:1-13**). Ingene ishengero ubwaryo rikwiye kumera (**3:15**), n' "ibanga rikomeye ryo kwubaha Imana" ryerekeye Yesu Kristo, ari na ryo ishengero ryizera kandi ryamamaza (**3:16**). Ubu na ho Paulo aca ahindukira akavuga ku nyigisho z'ibinyoma mw'ishengero, n'ukugene Paulo akwiye kurwanya izo nyigisho z'ibinyoma.

Abantu kenshi biyumvira ko kuzibukira no kwirinda ibintu vyiza Imana yashinze, yemeye, kandi yaremye (uburorero: kurongora canke kurongorwa, ibipfungurwa kanaka) bibagira abera *kurusha* abandi. Walter Liefeld muri *NIV Application Commentary 1 na 2 Timoteyo na Tito* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1999), 151, aravuga ku vcyerekeye ivyo, uku gukurikira: "Mu buryo kanaka, abo bataye inzira, abo bayovye, bariko bariyumvira ukugene boba ahantu hatunganye kurusha mu vy' mpwemu, aho ukurongora no kurya imfungurwa kanaka bidakenewe, si no kudakenerwa gusa ahubwo kuri bo ni n'amakosa, ni icaha. Paulo avuga ko ivyiyumviro nk'ivyo bipfuye, igihe avuga yuko abantu "bizeye ...bakamenya ukuri" bakira bakarya ivyo Imana yaremye bashima, babikenguruka. Nibaza ko ari na co Paulo avuga ku kurongora no kurongorwa, yamara uko ico gisomwa canke igice kibandanya, kivuga ku bifungurwa gusa....Kwanka ibipfungurwa ni nko gushiburira kure no kwanka ivyo Imana yaremye, n'igikorwa co kurema c'Imana. Kuvyakira kandi ukenguruka ni ukwatura no kwamamaza ico gikorwa c'Imana no kwerekana ko tubeshejweho na yo gusa. Izo nyigisho z'ibinyoma ntizashima, ntizakenguruka, ico na co ni icaha c'ubugararizi bw'abantu bagarariza Imana (Rom 1:21)."

- 1) Hariho ukwuzuzanya hagati y'imyizere mibi (umurongo wa 1) n'ibikorwa bibi (umurongo wa 3), ivyo abantu bizera vyerekana ukugene babaho (kandi ivyo abantu bakora ni ikimenyamenya c'ivyo bari canke c'ivyo bizera vy'ukuri). Imyizere mibi n'ibikorwa bibi, kenshi na kenshi bifatanirijwe hamwe n'uburyarya n'ibinyoma (umurongo wa 2). Iyumvire kuri ibi bikurikira:
  - A) Paulo avuga ko inkomoko, isoko ry'imyizere y'ibinyoma ari irihe? Mbega ibi bikubwira iki ku vyerekeye ku kamaro ko guhubura, gukosora imyizere mibi, canke inyigisho mbi?
  - B) Mbega hari imyizere mibi n'inyigisho mbi canke ibikorwa bibi hamwe n'imigenzo mibi vyoba biri mu mashengero yacu canke mu kibano cacu inyuranije n'ijambo ry'Imana?
  - C) Twokora iki kugira ngo dufashe abo bantu ntibabe bacizera ivyo binyoma n'izo nyigisho kandi ntibabe banagikora ibisabwa n'izo nyigisho?
  
- 2) Igihe abantu birinda canke biyubara canke banka kurya canke gukora ikintu kanaka kugira ngo barushirize "kwera", n'ubwo ivyo bintu bitaba bisabwa na Bibiliya, baca bisanga baraboshwe n'ivyo bintu.
  - A) Mbega kubuza "Kwabirana", "kutarya imfungurwa kanaka" canke kwirinda no kudakora ibintu kanaka (Muri ivyo ata na kimwe Bibiliya ibuza) binyuranye gute "n'ubuntu, imbabazi n'amahoro" bibonerwa muri Kristo Yesu?
  - B) Nimba ijambo ry'Imana ritabuza ikintu kanaka, yamara abantu bakavuga ko gikwiye kudakorwa, canke gikwiye kubuzwa, ivyo bisigura iki ku kugene babona ibi bikurikira: 1) Ububasha bwa Bibiliya; 2) ubuntu bw'Imana; 3) ukwizera n'ibikorwa?
  - C) Kugerageza gukuraho imigenzo itari iyo muri Bibiliya abantu bishiriyeho ntivyorohe na gato. None nk'ishengero twofasha gute abantu kuva muri ivyo babohemwemo n'imigenzo kugira ngo banezererwe ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro bikomoka ku migenderanire myiza na Yesu Kristo aho kubironderera ahatari ho?
  
- 3) Ku murongo wa 6 Paulo avuga ko inyigisho z'ibinyoma, zinyuranije n'ukuri, n'ibikorwa bibi bikwiye kudomwa k'urutoke, abantu bo mw'ishengero bakabimenya.
  - A) Mbega ivyo turabikorera abantu, abanywanyu bacu?
  - B) Nimba tutabikorera, ni ibintu ki bikwiye kudomwako urutoke, kandi twobikora gute mu buryo bwiza kandi bwigisha bukagira ico bushikako?

### **1 Timoteyo 4:7b-16**

<sup>7b</sup>Wimenyereze kwubaha Imana; <sup>8</sup> kuko kwimenyereza kw'umubiri kugira ikimazi kuri bike, ariko kwubaha Imana kugira ikimazi kuri vyose, kuko kuzana isezerano ry'ubugingo bwa none n'ubuzoza. <sup>9</sup> Iryo jambo ni iryo kwizerwa rikwiye kwemerwa rwose. <sup>10</sup> Kukw'igituma dutama tukama mu ntambara ari uko twizigiye Imana nzima, ni yo mukiza w'abantu bose, cane-cane w'abizera. <sup>11</sup> Wame ubwiriza ivyo kandi uvyigisha. <sup>12</sup> Ntihakagire ukugayira ubusore, ariko ubere abizera icitegererezo mu vyo uvuga, no mu ngeso zawe, no mu rukundo, no mu kwizera no ku mutima utanduye. <sup>13</sup> Gushitsa aho nzozira wame ugira umwete wo gusomera abantu no kubahanura no kubigisha. <sup>14</sup> Ntiwanjanjwe ku ngabire iri muri wewe, imwe waheshwa n'ivy'abavugishwa n'Imana mu kurambikwa kw'ibiganza vy'abakuru. <sup>15</sup> Ivyo ubishire k'umwete, uvyamemwo, kugira ngo kuja imbere kwawe kubonekere bose. <sup>16</sup> Wirinde ubwawe no ku vyo wigisha. Wame ushishikara ivyo, kuko ni wagira urtyo uzokwikizanya n'abakwumva.

#### **4:7b-10—Ukugene umusuku, umushumba w'Imana vitegura**

- 1) Imirongo ya 7b-10 yerekana idonda ibintu kanaka Timoteyo ( mbere n'abarongozi b'amashengero) ategerezwa gukora kugira ngo yitegurire kurwanya inyigisho z'ibinyoma, n'ibikorwa bibi mw'ishengero:
  - A) Ivyo bintu abarongozi b'amashengero babwirizwa gukora ni ibihe?
  - B) Ivyo bintu boba babikora mu buryo bwiza, bageza kubikora mu buryo bwiza gushika ku rugero uruhe?
  - C) Nimba hari ico dukeneye guhindura tuja mu murongo w'ivyo Paulo yavuze, twohindura dute kugira ngo dukorere neza ishengero?
- 2) “Kwimenyereza” (imirongo ya 7-8) bisigura ko ari ikintu umuntu akora *kenshi* (nko kwintonora imitsi mu myimenyerezo ku bahiganwa). Kubera kwimenyereza kwubaha Imana ari ngirakamaro kurusha kwimenyereza mu vyo kwintonora imitsi, none twebwe twokora iki kugira ngo *twimenyereze* kwubaha Imana?

#### **4:11-16—Ivverekana ko umushumba canke umusuku yateye imbere**

- 1) Hari amungane yo kubwiriza canke amategeko cumi mu mungane atandatu.
  - A) Ni ayahe? Yadonde?
  - B) Twoshobora dute nk' abarongozi b'amashengero kuba abizigirwa mu gukora ivyo vyose Paulo avuga ko umusuku, umushumba akwiye gukora?
- 2) Kuri **3:2** kimwe mu bisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe umukuru w'ishengero kwari uko ashobora kuba yokwigisha. Akamaro ko kwigisha ni kanini ni urufatiro mw'ishengero. Ibi bibonekera mu ncuru nyinshi Paulo abigarukako canke abivuga. Ni co gituma, kuri **4:11** umurongozi akwiye “kubwiriza ivyo kandi akavyigisha” [ijambo ry'Imana]; kuri **4:13** akwiriye “gushira umutima, no kugira umwete, wo gusomera abantu no kubahanura, no kubigisha”, kuri **4:16** akwiye gushishikara ivyo [kwigisha]. Kuri **5:17** abakuru b'amashengero baganza neza bakwiriye icubahiro “kirushirije”, cane cane abo batama bigisha, bavuga ubutumwa bwiza”; kuri **6:2** akwiye “kwigisha no kubahanura”, kuri **6:17** akwiye guhanura abatunzi [kuvyerekeye ingene bakwiye gukoresha neza ubutunzi bwabo].

Muri ubwo buryo, dukwiriye kwibuka yuko “ivy'Imana yagabiye vyose” (**Ivyak 20:27**) bitegerezwa kwigishwa. Igituma ni uko, “ivyanditswe vyose vyahumetswe n'Imana kandi bigira ikimazi co kwigisha umuntu no kumuhana no kumutunganya no kumutoza indero nziza mu kugororoka kugira ngo umuntu w'Imana abe ushitse afise ibimukwiye vyose ngo akore igikorwa ciza cose” (**2 Tim 3:16-17**).

  - A) Kubera iki inyigisho nzima z'ukuri z'ijambo ry'Imana ari ngirakamaro cane ku buzima bw'ishengero?
  - B) Mbega hoba hariho ibice vy'ijambo ry'Imana vyirengagijwe canke bifatirwako cane kurusha ibindi vyose?
  - C) Mbega ubugingo bw'abanyeshengero bacu burerekana ko inyigisho ziyaguye zikenewe ku bintu kanaka?
- 3) Muri iyi mirongo, Paulo arerekana neza yuko ubugingo bw'umupasitori canke umurongozi w'ishengero ku giti ciwe budashobora gutandukanywa n'inyigisho ziwe, bitegerezwa kugenda bibangabanganye.
  - A) Paulo ashimikira cane ku ngeso izihe mu bugingo bw'umurongozi w'ishengero kuri **1 Tim 4:11-16**?

**B)** Ni kubera iki inyigisho z’umurongozi w’ishengero zikwiye kubonekera, no kugaragarira mu bugingo bwiwe bwite?

**C)** Ni inzira izihe canke uburyo ubuhe canke intambuko izihe dufise canke dutegerezwa gutunganya kugira ngo abarongozi bacu baronke abo bizera bashobora kubarira ingorane zabo canke bashobora kubahanura mu gihe bibagoye:

**1)** Ku bugingo bwabo no mu vyo bacamwo?

**2)** Ku nyigisho zabo kuko zitegerezwa gusuzumwa?

**4)** Ku murongo wa 12 Paulo aravuga ati: “Ntihakagire ukugayira ubusore bwawe”. Uwo murongo werekana yuko iyo “umuntu atariho acihana, agikizwa” (**3:16**), abakuru b’amashengero bashobora kuva no mu basore, nimba bujuje ibindi bintu vyose bisabwa nk’uko Paulo abidonda, kugira ngo umuntu abe umurongozi w’ishengero.

**A)** Mbega hoba hariho imico dukwiye kubanza gukura mu nzira kugira ngo abarongozi b’amashengero bacu ntibakengerwe, canke ngo bagawe kubera ubuto n’ubusore bwabo?

**B)** Ku rundi ruhande, mbega *turakumira* urwaruka, imisore kugira ngo ntibatorwe ntibimikwe canke ngo barobanurirwe kuba abarongozi kubera yuko bakiri bato, bakiri imisore? Nimba bimeze gurtyo, twobakurakw’iki muri ivyo vyerekeye uburongozi?

**5)** Umurongo wa 13 uvuga yuko dukwiye kugira umwete “wo gusomera abantu ivyanditswe, ni ukuvuga ijambo ry’Imana”.

**A)** Ni kubera iki ari ngirakamaro gusomera abakristo canke abantu ijambo ry’Imana?

**B)** Mbega ivyo birakorwa neza mu mashengero yacu uyu musu?

**C)** Mbega hoba hariho ingorane yo kutamenya gusoma no kwandika mu mashengero no mu kibano cacu, kugira ngo kubasomera kwonyene no kwigisha ivyanditswe ari bwo buryo bwonyene abo bantu bashobora kwiga ivyanditswe?

**D)** Nimba kutamenya gusoma no kwandika ari ikibazo, hoba hari ico twoshobora kubikorako nk’ishengero kugira ngo abantu bashobore kwisomera ubwabo ijambo ry’Imana?

**6)** Umurongo wa 15 uvuga ko umurongozi ategerezwa “gushira umwete kuri ivyo, akavyamamwo, kugira ngo kuja imbere kwiye kubonekere kugaragarire bose”.

**A)** Igihe abantu batwitegereje, bakaturaba, barashobora kuvuga ko “tubishiramwo umwete”, “tukavyamamwo”, kugeza yaho “ukuja imbere kwacu kugaragarira bose”?

**B)** Nimba bitameze birtyo, twobikorakw’iki?

### **1 Timoteyo 5:1-2**

<sup>1</sup> *Ntuhambarire umutama, ariko umuhanure nka so, n’abakiri bato n’imisore ubahanure nka bene nyoko,*  
<sup>2</sup> *n’abatamakazi nyene nka ba nyoko, n’abakiri bato n’abigeme nka bashiki bawe, uri n’umutima utanduye na gatoya.*

Ubu na ho Paulo atandukiriye ikibazo c’ukugene dukwiye gufata no kugenza uwo ari we wese ari mw’ishengero.

### **5:1-2—Gukorana n’abanywanvi b’ishengero nka ba data, bakuru bacu canke barumuna bacu, ba mama bacu na bashiki bacu**

**1)** Imirongo ya 1 na 2 itubarira iki ku vyerekeye ingene ishengero rimeze (canke ingene ryategerezwa kumera)?

**A)** Ibi bishimangira gute ico Paulo avuga kuri **3:15**?

**2)** Abarongozi bakwiye gukosora no guhubura abatama babafashe nka ba se.

**A)** Guhanura no gukosora umutama nk’uko wohanura canke ugakosora so vyoba bisigura ukugene twifata ku batama?

**B)** Hoba hariho ivyiterwa canke imigenzo y’imico kama dukwiye kubanza kuraba igihe turiko turahanura abasaza?

**C)** Hoba hariho ibintu dukwiye guhindura mu buryo duhanura canke dufata abatama mw’ishengero ryacu?

- 3) Abarongozi b'amashengero bakwiye guhanura abakiri bato nk'uko bohanura bakuru babo canke barumuna babo.
- A) Gukosora canke guhanura imisore nk'uko wohanura umuhungu muvukana bisigura iki?
  - B) Hari imico kanaka dutegerezwa kubanza kwiyumvirako igihe duhanura abasore?
  - C) Hoba hari ibikwiye guhindurwa mu buryo duhanura imisore yo mw'ishengero?
- 4) Abarongozi b'amashengero bakwiye guhanura abatamakazi nk'uko boba bariko barahanura ba nyina babo.
- A) Guhanura umutamakazi nk'uko woba uriko urahanura nyoko bisigura iki?
  - B) Ni iyihe migenzo n'imico dutegerezwa kubanza kwiyumvirako igihe tugiye guhanura abatamakazi?
  - C) Hoba hari ibintu dukwiye guhindura mu buryo duhanura abatamakazi bo mw'ishengero?
- 5) Abarongozi b'amashengero bakwiye guhanura abagore bakiri bato n'inkumi nk'uko boba bariko barahanura bashiki babo.
- A) Guhanura no gukosora umugore akiri muto canke inkumi nk'uko yoba ari mushikawe bisigura iki?
  - B) Hoba hariho imico canke imigenzo twobanza kwiyumvirako imbere yuko tuja guhanura abagore bakiri bato canke inkumi?
  - C) Hoba hariho ibintu dukwiye guhindura mu buryo duhanura canke dukosora abagore bakiri bato canke inkumi mw'ishengero?
- 6) Birashoboka ko kimwe mu masoko y'amageragezwa akomeye ku murongozi w'ishengero ni ukugene azena abagore bakiri bato. Ni na co gituma Paulo yungikanyamwo aya majambo: "uri n'umutima utanduye na gatoya" ku mpera yo ku murongo wa kabiri.
- A) Ni ukuhe kwikingira canke ingendo dutegerezwa gushiraho kugira ngo tugabanye amageragezwa, kandi dukingire umurongozi w'ishengero ntagwe mu caha c'ubusambanyi hamwe n'abagore bakiri bato n'inkumi ngo ntibagwe mu caha c'ubusambanyi cane-cane mu bijanye n'ugutanga impanuro aho abarongozi b'amashengero bama baza guturwa ingorane n'abakiri bato b'igitsina kinyuranye n'icabo?

### **1 Timoteyo 5:3-16**

<sup>3</sup> *Wubahe abapfakazi b'inyakamwe vy'ukuri.* <sup>4</sup> *Ariko umupfakazi wese, namb'afise abana cank'abuzukuru, ni babanze kwiga kwubaha Imana ku vyo bagirira ababo, no kwishura ivyiza abavyeyi babo: kukw ivyo ari vyo bishimwa mu nyonga z'Imana.* <sup>5</sup> *Umupfakazi w'inyakamwe asigaye ari umwe, yizigira Imana, agashishikara kwinginga no gusenga ku murango no mw'ijoro.* <sup>6</sup> *Arik' uwihaye ukwipfuzza aba apfuye ahagaze.* <sup>7</sup> *Ubabwirize ivyo, kugira ngo ntibabeko umugayo.* <sup>8</sup> *Ariko umuntu n'atatunga abo mu nzu y'i wabo, cane-cane abiwe, azoba yihakanye ukwizera, kandi azoba abaye hanyuma y'utizera.* <sup>9</sup> *Ntihakagire umupfakazi yandikirwa gufashwa ataramara imyaka mirongwitandatu y'amavuka, kandi handikwe uwari afiswe n'umugabo umwe gusa,* <sup>10</sup> *handikwe ushimirwa ibikorwa vyiza, namba yararera abana, namba yaratanga indaro, yaroza ibirenge vy'abera, yarafasha abababaye, yarashishikara gukurikira ibikorwa vyiza vyose.* <sup>11</sup> *Arikw abapfakazi bakiri bato ntubemerere, kuko kwipfuzza kw'umubiri ni kwamara kubatera kugarariza Kristo bazogomba kwabirwa,* <sup>12</sup> *bagatsindwa n'urubanza kuko bavuye mw'isezerano ryabo rya mbere.* <sup>13</sup> *Kand'ikindi, biga kugira ubunebwe, bagenda imihana; ariko rero si ubunebwe gusa, ikigeretseko bararegeteranya bita mu bitari ivyabo, bavuga ivyo badakwiye.* <sup>14</sup> *Ni co gituma ngomba ko abapfakazi bakiri bato babirwa, bakavyara abana, bakubaka ingo zabo, ntibahe umurwanizi urwitwazo rw'ibitutsi.* <sup>15</sup> *Kuko n'ubu bamwe bamaze guta inzira, ngo bakurikire Satani.* <sup>16</sup> *Umugore wese yizera namb'afise incuti z'abapfakazi, abafashe, ishengero ntiriremerwe, ribone gufasha abapfakazi b'inyakamwe.*

### **5:3-16—Gut rera umuti ingorane z'abapfakazi**

William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles* (Ivyete bivuga ku vyerekeye abapasitori) [Word Biblical Commentary, Vol. 46] (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), 299, aravuga ku kintu nyamukuru kiri muri iki cete Paulo yandikiye Timoteyo: "Ica mbere cari kiraje ishingira Paulo muri iki gice kwari gufasha Timoteyo ngo arobanure kandi atandukanye abapfakazi ishengero rikwiye gufasha no gushigikira n'abo ridakwiye gufasha no gushigikira. . . . Paulo yigisha ko umupfakazi nyakuri, umupfakazi akwiye gufashwa no kwitwararika ategerezwa kuba ari inyakamwe vy'ukuri, ata yindi mfashanyo y'umuryango aronka, kandi atipfuzza kwongera kurongorwa. Ategerezwa kuba ari umupfakazi yubaha Imana, yashize ivyizigiro vyawe mu Mana, ukwubaha Imana kwiye kubonekera mu ngeso zawe, yitangiye gusenga, yubaha kandi akaba umwizigirwa ku mugabo wiye akiriho, yararera abana biwe neza, yatanga indaro, yoza ibirenge vy'abera. Yafasha abagowe n'abakene,

kandi yitangira gukora ibikorwa vyiza. Kandi kubera iyo ngorane yo mw'ishengero ryo muri Efeso yari ahanini yaterwa n'abagore bapfakaye bakiri bato, Paulo yavuze ko umupfakazi akwiye kwandikirwa gufashwa igihe ashikanye imyaka 60. Mwumve neza ibi ntibisigura yuko ico giharuro c'imyaka 60 ari ntibanduka, canke ko ishengero ritegerezwa kwirengagiza abapfakazi iyo badakwiye ivyo bisabwa, vyadonzwe aho hejuru. Bisigura yuko ishengero ridashobora kwiyinjiza mu migenderanire n'abapfakazi ata co rihuriyeko na bo igihe kirekire.”

- 1) Ibisabwa na Paulo ku bapfakazi bishigikirwa gute kugira ngo abapfakazi babandanirize mu bugingo bw'agakiza n'ingeso rukristo z'agakiza kabo?
  - A) Gufasha vyungura iki ingeso nziza rukristo dufatiye ku gufasha kw'abakristo, no kwumva yuko dukwiye kugira impuhwe no kubabarana n'abo bari mu bibazo n'ingorane z'ubukene?
- 2) Twategekanije iki nk'ishengero co gufasha abakene n'aboro mbere n'abari mu bibazo bidasanze nk'abapfakazi?
  - A) Turashobora *kwanka gufashisha* amahera abapfakazi (canke n'abandi bakene abo ari bo bose) dufatiye ku gingo z'urufatiro kanaka, nk'uko Paulo abishikiriza?
  - B) Nimba ubwo buryo canke urwo rutonde canke ako gasandugu tutagatekanije, twoba dukwiye kugategekanya, kandi nimba twoba dukwiye kugategekanya komera gute?
- 3) Ni inzego izihe canke udusandugu utuhe canke amashirahamwe ayahe aho mubaye yategekanijwe gufasha abapfakazi nyakuri mbere n'abandi bakene?
  - A) Mbega izo nzego canke utwo dusandugu bikwiye kugira ingaruka ki canke gufasha gute abapfakazi bari mu mashengero yacu?
- 4) Leta ifashisha iki abapfakazi n'abandi ba ntahonikora mu gihugu n'iyoboba atari abapfakazi?
  - A) Iyo mfashanyo Leta iha abapfakazi na ba ntahonikora ifise ingaruka ki ku bikorwa vyacu no ku ruhara rwacu nk'ishengero kuri abo bapfakazi na ba ntahonikora?
- 5) Uko abantu bacu bakura bagasaza, twoba dukwiye gutegura no gupanga kugira ngo tube abiteguriye kuzofasha abo bantu niyo basaza canke “bagapfakara vy'ukuri” muri kazoza?
- 6) Paulo aratandukanya abapfakazi bubaha Imana vy'ukuri ari inyakamwe n'abandi bapfakazi bafise gifasha nk'imiryango n'incuti n'abagenzi canke biziganirije bagifise uburyo.
  - A) Twokwakira dute canke twogenza dute abapfakazi baza gusaba imfashanyo ariko bafise imiryango igihe iyo miryango yanse kubafasha canke idashoboye kubafasha?
- 7) Ku vyerekeye abantu benshi batumbera amashengero bagiye gusaba imfashanyo:
  - A) Ivyo Paulo avuga kw'ishengero ryo muri Efeso, vyoba binyuranye n'ivyo tubona mw'ishengero ryacu canke mu kibano cacu canke birashusha?
  - B) None ingendo nyamukuru canke amahame nyamukuru y'impanuro Paulo yagiriye Timoteyo twokoresha canke twogenderako twebwe ni ayahe dufatiye mu vyo twebwe ducamwo nk'Abarundi?

### **1 Timoteyo 5:17-25**

<sup>17</sup>Abakuru b'ishengero baganza neza ni biyumvire ko bakwiye guhabwa icubahiro kirushiriza, kandi canecane abacumukura mu kuvuga ijambo ry'Imana no mu kwigisha. <sup>18</sup> Kukw'icanditswe kivuga, ngo NTIMUZE MURUMYE UMUNWA W'INKA IRIKW IRASEKURA INGANO, kandi ng' “Umukozi akwiye ingero yiwe.” <sup>19</sup> Umukuru ntukemere ico bazomukuregako hatabonetse ivyabona bibiri canke bitatu. <sup>20</sup> Abakora ivyaha ubahanire mu maso ya bose, kugira ngw'abandi na bo batinye. <sup>21</sup> Ndakwihanikiriza mu nyonga z'Imana na Yesu Kristo n'imbere y'abamarayika batoranijwe; witondere ivyo, ntuce urw'umwe, ntukore ivyo guca urwa nkunzi. <sup>22</sup> Ntukagire umuntu wihutira kurambikakw'ibiganza, kandi ntugafatanye n'abandi mu vyaha vyabo. Uze wame wirinda ubuhumane. <sup>23</sup> Uhereye none ntunywe amazi gusa, arik'unywe n'utuvino duke kubwo mu nda hawe, kuk'urwaragurika. <sup>24</sup> Hari abantu ivyaha vyabo biboneka bikabitangira imbere mu kuja mu rubanza; hari n'abandi bibaza inyuma. <sup>25</sup> Kand'ibikorwa vyiza na vyo ni uko; har'ibiboneka; kandi n'ibitameze biryo ntibishobora kunyegazwa

Nelson, 2000), 322, avuga yuko, “Ikibazo co gutoza indero ishengero no kurimenyereza camye kigoye, si ukugitahura gusa ariko no kubishira mu ngiro. Kahise k’ishengero ry’ubu ni irya kera, karanzwe no kudakwirikiza ibivugwa mu Vyanditswe Vyera canke impanuro dusanga mu Vyanditswe Vyera.” Aca abandanya avuga ku vyerekeye ingingo ngenderwako zashikirijwe muri **1 Tim 5:17-25**: “Muri 1 Timoteyo 5:17-26 hariho ingingo nyinshi ngenderwako zifatirwako kugira ngo habe ugutanga ibihano mw’ishengero, ingingo ngenderwako tubona mu bindi bitabo canke ivyete n’ahandi nko muri Mat 18. (1) Icaha ntigitegerezwa kurenzako uruho rw’amazi. (2) Ibirego bitegerezwa gushigikirwa n’ivyabona vyinshi. (3) Si icaha cyadukije rimwe gusa ariko ni icaha cama kigaruka gitegerezwa gufatirwa ingingo. (4) Igitsure c’ahabona gitegerezwa kuba catanguriye mu mpanuro zo mu mpisho. Yamara igihe impanuro z’imbonankubone ataco zishitseko, guhanira ahabona ahagaragara bitegerezwa gukoreshwa. (5) Intumbero yo guhanira ahagaragara si iyo guhana ubwayo, ariko itumbereyeko abantu bubaha, bagira ico batinya. (6) Uwutanga igihano, mbere naho yoba afise igihagararo canke igitinyiro nk’ica Timoteyo, ategerezwa kugerageza gukwirikiza ubutungane bwose bushoboka, ntakoreshe nkunzi canke ngo ace urwa ngondagonde uko bishoboka kwose. (7) Ugutuma no kurambika kw’ibiganza abakuru b’amashengero ni ikintu gikomeye cane, kandi hariho uruhara rwa nyene gutuma no kurambika kw’ibiganza. (8) Nta kwihuta na gutoya gutegerezwa kubamwo. Ingeso z’abantu ntizihuta ziragaragara ubwo nyene, ni ugufata umwanya uhagije wo kwiga abo bantu ushaka kuzorobanura no kuzotuma no kuzorambika kw’ibiganza.”

- 1) Mbega nk’ishengero turafise urutonde dukurikiza muri ibi:
  - A) Mu kuronsa impembo abarongozi b’amashengero yacu, “cane cane abacumukura mu kuvuga ijambo ry’Imana no mu kwigisha” [imirongo ya 17-18]?
  - B) Ku bazana ibirego ku Bapasitori canke abakuru b’amashengero [umurongo wa 19]?
  - C) Abakuru b’amashengero bacumura ibigirankana kandi bakabandanya bacumura [umurongo wa 20]?
    - 1) Nimba bimeze biryo, amashengero yacu aratandukanya ivyaha vyo mu mpisho n’ivyaha bikorerwa ahagaragara, ughanira ahabona no guhanira mu mpisho?
- 2) Nimba tudafise urutonde nk’urwo, twoba dukwiye kurushiraho, kandi nimba ruriho, rutegerezwa kumera gute?
- 3) Nimba tudashoboye guhemba abarongozi, abapasitori bacu, turafise urutonde rwo kwereka barya “baturongoye neza” ko tubaha icubahiro bakwiranye mu bundi buryo?
  - A) Nimba bitari uko, hari ico dukwiye gutegekanya, kandi tugitegekanije comera gute?

### **1 Timoteyo 6:1-2a**

<sup>1</sup> Abagurano bose bari mu buja ni biyumvire ba shebuja ko bakwiye kwubahwa rwose, ngw izina ry’Imana n’ukwigisha ntibitukwe. <sup>2</sup> Kand’abafise ba shebuja bizera boye kubagayishwa n’ukw ari bene data, ariko barushirize kubakorera, kukw abagirirwa ico kimazi ar’abizera n’abakundwa. Uze wigishe ivyo, ubibahanure.

### **6:1-2a—Impanuro canke guhambarira abaja, abashumba**

Imigambwe, ivyerekeye ubutunzi, ivyo kwigisha, n’ibindi bintu bigize ikibano, vyama bishiraho itandukaniro hagati y’abantu. Bamwe ni abarongozi, abandi na bo ni abakurikira abandi. Bamwe baratunze, abandi na bo ni abakene. Bamwe ni abakozi abandi na bo ni abakoresha. Bamwe barize cane abandi na bo ntibaciye no ku ntebe y’ishure. Rimwe na rimwe muri abo batigaba bari mu rwego rwo hasi cane bashobora kurengera no kunesha ibitsitaza n’ingorane bagahindura ibintu, rimwe na rimwe hari aho batabishobora. Ubugererwa canke ubuja ni bwo bwubutse ubwami bw’Abaroma kandi ni bwo bwari bugize ubutunzi bw’ubwami bw’Abaroma. Ubuja bwarakuwe mu bihugu vyinshi muri iki gihe. Yamara n’ubwo bimeze gurtyo, abantu benshi bakorerwa abandi bakaronka amahera. Ni co gituma, ivyo Paulo avuga ku baja, abashumba—kandi no mu nyuma muri iki gice avuga no ku batunzi birafise vyinshi vyotwigisha.

- 1) Mbega abantu benshi babona abo bakorerwa ko “bakwiye icubahiro” (umurongo wa 1)?
  - A) Kubera iki bimeze biryo?
  - B) Umuntu yokwerekera ko “yubaha” umukoresha wiwe gute?
    - 1) Naho uyo mukoresha yoba atari umukristo?
    - 2) Naho uwo mukoresha yoba azirana n’abakristo?



- 3) Naho uyo mukoresha yoba ari umuntu akoresha nabi, ari umuntu mubi?
- 2) Ni iki catumye Paulo abwira abaja ko bakwiye “kwubaha ba shebuja”?
- A) Mbega ico gituma kiracakora n’uyu musi naho ubuja bwavuyeho canke ubugererwa bwavuyeho?
- 3) Umurongo wa 2 ukora mu gihe umukoresha, shebuja n’umuja, umushumba ari abakristo. Kubw’ivyo, ukungana kwacu muri Kristo gushobora gutandukana dufatiye ku kugene ikibano cacu cubatswe, n’ibikorwa abantu bakora, hamwe n’ukugene ikibano kibona ibintu. Mbere biranashoboka ko umuja canke umukozi ashobora kugira ububasha bukomeme mw’ishengero canke kuronka igiti gikomeme mw’ishengero kurusha shebuja canke umukoresha.
- A) Mbega hari igihe abakozi baba bafise ububasha burengeye ubw’abakoresha babo mw’ishengero?
- 1) Nimba biri gurtyo, vyoba vyarateye ukutumvikana hagati yabo, hagati mw’ishengero canke inyuma y’ishengero?
- 2) Nimba harabaye ukutumvikana nk’uko, nk’ishengero twofasha abo bantu gute gusubira kwuzura no gutorera umuti ukutumvikana kwabo?
- B) Hoba hariho ibihe umukoresha canke umukozi bashobora gukandagira ku gakanu abandi *kubera* bese ari abakristo?
- 1) None nk’ishengero twokora iki kugira ngo tubuze abantu gukandagira ku gakanu abandi canke kwitwaza ico ari co cose ngo barengere, barenganye abandi?
- C) Muri iyi mirongo, ni ibihe bintu Paulo aharura ko bifise akamaro kurusha ibindi?
- 1) Twokoresha dute ivyo Paulo avuga ko ari ngirakamaro cane kugira ngo dufashe abantu batorere umuti amatati n’ukutumvikana kuva mu bikorwa vyabo

### **1 Timoteyo 6:2b-19**

<sup>2b</sup>Uze wigishe ivyo, ubihanure. <sup>3</sup>Umuntu ni yigisha ukundi, ntiyemere amajambo mazima, ari yo majambo y’Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo, n’inyigisho zihura n’ukwubaha Imana, <sup>4</sup>azoba yikakishije, ata co azi, arwaye ibihari, n’intambara z’amagambo, zivamw’igono, no gutongana, n’ibitutsi, n’ikebwe ribi, <sup>5</sup>n’ibihari bidashira vy’abantu bononekaye ubwenge, bakuwekw ivy’ukuri, bibwira yuko kwubaha Imana ar’ukwironkera inyungu. <sup>6</sup>Ariko kwubaha Imana gufataniye no kubumbwa n’ivy’ufise kuvamw inyungu nyinshi koko: <sup>7</sup>kukw ata co twazanye mw’isi kand’ata co dushobora kuyivanamwo. <sup>8</sup>Ariko iyo dufise ivyo turya n’ivyo twambaye biba bitubumvye. <sup>9</sup>Ariko abagomba kuba abatunzi barwa mu nyosha no mu mitego no mu kwipfuzwa kw’ubupfu gusinzikaza, kudobeza abantu mu bibonona bikabarandura. <sup>10</sup>Kuko gukunda amahera ari imizi y’ibibi vyose, bamwe bipfuye bakazimira, bagata ukwizera, bitobekeranisha imibabaro myinshi. <sup>11</sup>Ariko wewe, muntu w’Imana, wame uhunga ivyo, ariko ukurikire ukugororoka n’ukwubaha Imana, n’ukwizera, n’urukundo, no kwihangana n’ubugwaneza, <sup>12</sup>wame urwana intambara nziza yo kwizera, ucakire ubugingo budashira, ubwo wahamagariwe, ukabwaturira ukwatura kwiza mu maso y’ivyabona vyinshi. <sup>13</sup>Ndakubwiriza mu nyonga z’Imana, ibeshaho vyose, no mu za Kristo Yesu yashingishije intahe ukwatura kwiza imbere ya Pontiyu Pilato, <sup>14</sup>witondere icagezwe, ntugire agasembwa, ntube k’umugayo gushitsa ku guseruka kw’Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo, <sup>15</sup>kuzokwerekana mu gihe cakwo n’Inyabushobozi yonyene, ishemagizwa, ni yo Mwami w’Abami, uganza abaganza, <sup>16</sup>ni yo yonyene ifise ukudapfa, iba mu muco utegerwa, ata muntu yigeze ayibona, atawushobora kuyibona. Icubahiro, n’ubushobozi bidashira bibe ivyayo, Amen.

<sup>17</sup>Wihanize abatunzi bo mu vy’iki gihe, boye kwibona, canke kwishimira ubutunzi butari ubwo kwishimirwa, ariko bishimire Imana, iduha vyose bisesekeye, ngo tubinezereyerwe; <sup>18</sup>kandi bakore iciza, babe abatunzi ku bikorwa vyiza, babe abanyabantu bakunda gutanga, <sup>19</sup>bibikire ubutunzi buzoba itanguriro ryiza mu gihe kizozwa, kugira ngo bacakire ubugingo nyakuri.

### **6:2b-5—Ingaruka z’inyigisho zinyuranye, inyigisho zitari zo**

- 1) Ku mirongo ya 2b-5 Paulo agaruka kuri bamwe bakwiza ubutumwa bw’ibinyoma mw’ishengero, ni ico ivyo bizana.
- A) Hoba hariho “igono, gutongana n’ibitutsi, ugukebana, n’ibihari bidashira” mu mashengero yacu canke hagati mu bakristo mu kibano cacu
- B) Nimba ari uko bimeze ni iki gitari izo ngorane?
- C) Nk’ishengero twokora iki kuri izo ngorane?
- D) Twotandukanya dute ibihari vyo mu vya tewoloji n’ibindi bihari bitagira ico bishitseko nk’uko

Paulo abivuga muri iyi mirongo?

**6:6-19—Urukundo rw'ubutunzi, impanuro n'inyigisho ku barongozi b'amashengero n'impanuro ku batunzi**

William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles* [Word Biblical Commentary, Vol.46] (Nashville, Tenn.: Thomas Nelson, 2000), 341, avuga yuko: “Ukwubaha Imana gufise ikimazi kinini cane igihe guherekejwe no kubumbwa n'ivyo ufise. Ibi bisigura yuko ari ugutahura ko abantu ataco bazanye mw'isi, bazopfa ataco bayivanyemwo, nta kintu na kimwe bazobahambana. None guhamira ubutunzi nta co bivuze? Ukwubaha Imana gufise ikimazi kinini ...bisigura kubumbwa n'ivyo urya hamwe n'ivyo wambara. Yamara ukwubaha Imana abansi canke abarwanya Imana bavuga si ukubumbwa no kunezererwa ivyo ufise. Ahubwo, bipfuzaga gutunga birenze urugero, kandi kubera icyo cyafuzaga kirenze urugero baca barwanya mu mutego ubonona, ukabasambura, ukabasenyura, bigatuma baranashiburiye kure ubutumwa bwiza. Iyi ni yo ngaruka ikomeye canke icagirizi no gutsindwa gukomeye Bibiliya ivuga ko guhamira ubutunzi ari ikintu kibi. Paulo yize kubumbwa n'ivyo afise atari kubera yari afise inkomezi zitari nk'iz'abandi bantu, canke kubera ibihe vyari vyiza kuri we. Ukubumbwa n'ivyo afise kwari gushinze mu kwizera guhakana ko wewe atovyishoboza na gato kandi akerekana ko akeneye Imana ishobora vyose kugira ngo ibimushoboze. Ukubumbwa gufise akamaro kanini ni kurya kuronderera umutekano n'umunezero mu Mana ariko atari mu butunzi.”

- 1) Mbega ukugomba gutunga mu kanya gato mu kibano canyu no mu mashengero yanyu yoba ari ingorane?
  - A) Uku kwipfuzaga gutunga ningoga kwiyerekana gute?
  - B) Dufatiye ku vyo Paulo yavuze, ingorane nyamukuru iva imbere mu mutima, ukwipfuzaga gutunga cane n'urukundo rw'amahera. Kubera iki ukwo guhamira cane ubutunzi ari kubi, ari akaga?
  - C) Twoba tuzi abantu bagwishijwe n'ivyo vyipfuzaga (canke bariko baragwa, bava mu vyizerwa n'uyu musu)?
  - D) Mbega nk'ishengero twotorera umuti dute ukwo kwipfuzaga no guhamira ubutunzi, hamwe n'urukundo rw'amahera kugira ngo dufashe abantu bacu?
    - 1) Mbega izo ngorane twitorera umuti dute muri twebwe imbere mu mitima?
- 2) Paulo yingingira Timoteyo “guhunga ivyo” (ni ukuvuga inyigisho mbi zose, ingeso zose mbi, n'ivyipfuzaga bibi vyose Paulo yarahejeje kuvugako kuri 3-10).
  - A) Ni kimwe guhunga mu buryo buboneka igeragezwa ry'icaha, nk'uko Yosefu yahunze muka Potifari muri Ita. 39:7-12. None “twohunga” dute ibintu Paulo yamye aravugako ngaha- cane cane ivyipfuzaga bibi vyo guhamira ubutunzi (icyo na co kikaba ari ikintu kiri mu vyiyumviro vyacu no mu mitima yacu)?
  - B) Twokwigisha kandi twofashe gute abantu bacu “guhunga ivyo bintu”?
- 3) Ku mirongo ya 11-14 Paulo aha amabwirizwa canke amategekako atanu- ibintu yategetswe gukora.
  - A) Ivyo yategetswe gukora canke ivyo biri mu muvugire wa rubwiriza ni ibihe?
  - B) Tubikorane neza gute canke gushika ku rugero uruhe?
  - C) Nimba tugomba guhindura no gushira mu ngiro bimwe muri ibi Paulo yavuzeko, twohindura canke twohinduka gute kugira ngo dushobore gukorera ishengero neza?
  - D) Twoshobora dute, nk'abarongozi b'amashengero, kuba abizigirwa mu gushitsa ivyo Paulo yavuze vyose ku mushumba canke ku mukozi mwiza w'ijambo ry'Imana uko ashobora gukora?
- 4) Gereranya amajambo yo ku mirongo ya 15-16 n'ayo ku mirongo ya 1:17 na 3:16.
  - A) Mbega abantu benshi babona, biyumvira Yesu gute?
  - B) Mbega twebwe n'abantu bacu tubona Yesu Kristo nk'uko iri shusho ryo muri iyi mirongo rivyerekana?
  - C) Hamwe twebwe n'abantu bacu twobona canke twotahura Yesu Kristo nk'uko Paulo amwerekana, amudusigurira, ivyo vyogira ingaruka ki mu bugingo bwacu?
  - D) Twokwereka gute abantu kandi twobigisha gute Kristo ameze nk'uko Paulo yamudusiguriye?
- 5) Imirongo ya 17-19 ivuga ku bantu b'abatunzi.
  - A) Kenshi na kenshi abarongozi b'amashengero barirengagiza canke bakarenzako uruhu rw'amazi ivyaha vy'abatunzi, canke ntibashakira kunyuranya n'ivyiyumviro vy'abatunzi, canke bashakira kubaha

ibiti mw'ishengero kubera ubutunzi bwabo. Ahandi na ho ntibagomba kubanebagura no kubabwiza ukuri, canke kubatora amakosa, kuko baba bagomba ko abo batunzi bakomeza kuzana amahera yabo n'amashikanwa hamwe n'ibigira cumi mw'ishengero.

- 1) Mbega twoba dutsindwa n'uko twakoze ivyo?
- 2) Inyifato ya Paulo ku kugene abarongozi b'amashengero bofata bakagenza abaturunzi ni iyihe?
- 3) Dukwiye gukora iki ku batunzi nimba kiriho?

**B)** Ku rundi ruhande, rimwe na rimwe abantu bariyifuzaga ubutunzi bw'abatunzi.

- 1) Twoba twaragiriye ishari abatunzi bari hagati muri twebwe canke abanywanyi bari mw'ishengero boba baragiriye ishari abatunzi bari muri iryo shengero?
- 2) Twokora iki ku caha c'ishari?

### **1 Timoteyo 6:20-21**

<sup>20</sup> Ewe Timoteyo, wame uzigama ico wabikijwe, utere ibitugu ibizira vy'amagambo ahumanya n'ukurwana kw'ivyitwa ubwenge atari bwo, <sup>21</sup> ubwo bamwe bivuga ko babufise bakazimira, bagata ukwizera. Ubuntu bubane namwe.

### **6:20-21—Impanuro zo guherezako zahawe Timoteyo**

1) Nk'abarongozi b'ishengero twozigama dute neza ivyo twabikijwe?

A) Hari abantu twoba tuzi bazimiye, “bagata ukwizera”?

1) Ivyo vyabaye kubera iki?

2) Twokwiga iki dufatiye ku vyababayeko no ku burorero bwabo?

B) Twofata intambuko izihe kugira ngo “ntidute ukwizera”, ntitugwe?

2) Ni mu buryo inyigisho za Paulo zisa n'inyigisho za Yesu?

A) Ni mu nzira nki abarongozi b'ishengero bokwigisha kugira ngo babe mu murongo w'inyigisho za Paulo muri iki gitabu?

### **UMWANDITSI W'IKI GITABU**



Jonathan Menn aba i Appleton, Wisconsin, muri Reta Zunze Ubumwe za America. Yaronse urupapuro rw'umutsindo rwo muri Kaminuza y'i Wisconsin-Madison mu vyirwa vya politike arivyo vyirwa vy'intwari. Yahejeje afise amanuta menshi mu mwaka wa 1974, aca ashirwa m'ishirahamwe rikomeye ry'abanyabwenge ryitwa Phi Beta Kappa honor. Ni ho yaca aronka urupapuro rw'umutsindo rwitwa JD rwo muri Kaminuza yigisha ivyo amategeko y'i Cornell Law School, aheza afise ico bita magna cum laude, mu mwaka wa 1977, hanyuma aca yinjizwa mu gisata bita umurwi w'Urwego Rukuru rw'Abashingwamanza (Order of the Coif legal honor society). Yaciye amara imyaka 28 yakwirikiye akora ibijanye n'amategeko, nk'umushikirizamanza, muri Chicago hanyuma aca yifatanya n'ishirahamwe ry'amategeko ryitirirwe Menn muri Appleton (Ishirahamwe ry'amategeko ryo muri Appleton), Yakiriye Umwami Yesu Kristo, avuka ubwa kabiri aba n'umwigishwa wa Yesu mu mwaka wa 1982. Inyota idasanze yo kwiga ijamba ry'Imana hamwe no gukorera Imana biramucanira bituma aja kwiga amashuri ku rwego rwa kaminuza yo hejuru aho yaronse Maitrise kw'I shule yo kuri Trinity Evangelical Divinity School muri Deerfield, Illinois. Aronka urupapuro rw'umutsindo rusumba urwo yari ahejeje kuronka rwitwa M.Div. yo muri TEDS, summa cum laude, muri Rusama umwaka wa 2007. Hagati y'imyaka ya 2007-2013 ni we yari umuyobozi mukuru w'Ishirahamwe ryo Gufasha abapasitori mw'isi yose (EPI). Ubu na ho uwo Jonathan ni we muyobozi w'igikorwa co gufasha abapasitori b'amashengero muri Afirika Y'Ubugerukuru ([www.eclea.net](http://www.eclea.net)). Ibitabo vyinshi yanditse ku bintu bimwe bimwe bijanye n'inyigisho za Bibiliya bishobora kuboneka kuri ubu buryo ngurukana bumenyi bukurikira [www.eclea.net](http://www.eclea.net). Jonathan ashobora kubonekera canke kwandikirwa biciye kuri ubu buryo ngurukanabumenyi bukurikira: [jonathanmenn@yahoo.com](mailto:jonathanmenn@yahoo.com).